



3 1761 11653016 3

CONT. PUBNS



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761116530163>

CA20N

Z1

-77N21

Government
Publications

316

(9)

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the R.R. Steele
Community School, Nakina, Ontario,
on November 29th, 1977, on commencing
at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,
Official Reporter.

INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Mr. G.L. Puttock	1440
	Mr. Reginald Hopkin	1456
	Mr. Gordon Patterson	1462
	Mr. Jay Daiter	1475
10	Mr. Dave Horn	1479
	Mr. Al Rampton	1485
	Mr. J. Robert Burns	1494
	Mrs. Peggy Swanson	1511
	Greg Bourdignon	1523
	Daniel Yoki	1523
20	Rev. John Long	1524
	Mr. Norman Skinner	1533
	Mrs. Ruby Morris	1540
	Mr. Peter Kelly	1542
	Mrs. A.R. Mercier	1549
	Mrs. L. Lang	1550
	Mr. Stan Hunnisett	1558
30	Mr. Swanson	1565
	Mr. B. Lukinek	1570
	Adjournment	1576

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

40	No. 133	Submission by Kimberly-Clark of Canada Limited by Mr. G.L. Puttock.	1456
	No. 134	Submission of Township of Longlac.	1462

INDEX OF EXHIBITS (cont'd)

	No. 135	Supplementary statement by Ontario Hydro presented by Mr. G. Patterson.	1475
10	No. 136	Submission by Mr. Jay Daiter.	1479
	No. 137	Submission of the Improvement District of Nakina by Mr. Horn.	1485
20	No. 138	Submission of Nakina Tourist Area Outfitters Association given by Mr. A. Rampton	1494
	No. 139	Submission of the Canadian National Railways given by Mr. J. Robert Burns.	1511
30	No. 140	Submission by the Nakina Chamber of Commerce given by Mrs. Peggy Swanson.	1522
	No. 141	Submission by Canon J. Long.	1533
40	No. 142	Submission by the Native Student's Association at Lakehead University given by Miss Ruby Morris	1541

INDEX OF EXHIBITS (cont'd)

No. 143	Submission by Northwestern Ontario International Women's Decade Co-Ordinating Council, given by Mrs. L. Lang.	1558
No. 144	Submission by Mr. Stan Hunnisett.	1564
No. 145	Submission by Terrence Brian Swanson	1570

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the R.R. Steele
Community School, Nakina, Ontario,
on November 29th, 1977, on commencing
at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.)
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq.) Counsel to the Commission.
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.)

---On commencing at 2:00 p.m.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, I believe we are ready to begin. Commissioner Hartt, please.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: My name is Hartt and the unfamiliar faces you see around are mostly members of the staff of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. We have just had an incident where Greg and Chris turned over the van on the way here. This is the first of what I hope or I know will be many meetings with the people of Nakina during the hearings that will take place with the members of the Commission during its life.

20

This is just a preliminary meeting and it is held for a very limited purpose, and that purpose is to seek your assistance in identifying the major issues that should concern and relate to the work of this Commission during its life.

30

The purpose of these preliminary meetings is a very limited one and that is why we are here for a very brief stay on this occasion, it is just to gather information and make that information available to anyone who is interested and as I said before, to try and identify the major interests of concern. We are here on this occasion solely to listen and to learn and I wish to know what your expectations are with respect to the Commission and how we can fulfill those expectations. I am not expecting that they will all be positive, I'm sure there will be positive ones and negative ones, but I am still very interested in them.

40

10 This preliminary set of meetings which are
taking place across the north will last about five or six
weeks and following that it is the intention to public a
preliminary report which will set out some of the, or which
will give some priority to the major issues that have been
brought to our attention during the course of these pre-
liminary meetings. I hope that despite the rather formi-
dable setup which exists here, to accommodate some of
the formal briefs that will be given, I hope the meeting
here this afternoon will be as relaxed and as unformal as
possible. I know it is a rather intimidating looking set-
up, but unfortunately that is required to record these
20 meetings which is necessary under the Act in which we are
operating. I can assure you that it is unintentional and
I would like you to be relaxed and as informal as possible.

30 MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Hartt. Ladies
and gentlemen, before we begin let me say that there is a
good deal of material at the back of the room and
if anyone is interested, apart from the formal schedule
there are presentations which we have, you will note on
the schedule there is a period called Open Participation
and that is the time when we hope anyone in the audience
who wishes to come forward and speak to the Commission
will do so. Just let anyone of the staff, Gaylord Watkins
or myself as well know and we will/assure that you have an
40 opportunity to speak. As Commissioner Hartt said we will
be as informal and relaxed as possible. You will not be
cross-examined on anything today. So perhaps with that we
can begin our schedule this afternoon with the presentation
by Kimberly- Clark which I believe will be made by Mr.
Puttock, the President.

MR. G.L. PUTTOCK

10 Commissioner Hartt, I think the size of
the gathering here this afternoon certainly indicates
the interest that your interest in hearings are creating
throughout the northern part of Ontario. Perhaps before
I get into our brief I might make a few comments. As
President of Kimberly-Clark of Canada I took it on myself
to make this presentation because I think that Mr. Hartt's
Commission is of utmost importance to the future develop-
ment of Northern Ontario. Secondly, I have been a
resident of Northern Ontario for thirty years. I have a
20 very deep involvement in what is happening in these
communities, particularly Nakina and Geraldton and Longlac
and Schreiber and Terrace Bay. I have lived in Longlac for
twenty-five years. I started out as a young forester and
I came up to Northern Ontario because I had a deep sense
of wanting to see things grow and being part of that, and
also to enjoy the recreational facilities that Northern
30 Ontario presents.

40 During the period as all young foresters
do they start off tramping through the woods, cruising
they call it, and I spent my time doing this; I therefore,
have a very close feeling for the timber and the conditions
that exist in Northern Ontario. During those periods I
also spent quite a bit of time with the Native people.
We slept in the same tents and we ate the same food and
participated in the same activities while we were out in
the field. I just say this to point out that I am a home-
grown boy you might say and that I feel that I do know the
conditions and I am very involved in the conditions and

the policies of our company to assure that Northern Ontario grows, and grows in the proper direction.

Now, our brief is one that will take about fifteen minutes and is one that simply sets out the history of Kimberly-Clark and its activities and policies as they apply to this northern part of Ontario. The first will simply be an introduction to Kimberly-Clark.

"INTRODUCTION

Kimberly-Clark of Canada Limited is a wholly owned subsidiary of Kimberly-Clark Corporation of Neenah, Wisconsin, U.S.A. The corporation is a major producer of pulp, tissue products, newsprint, specialized papers and other wood based products.

Kimberly-Clark's operations in North-western Ontario started in 1938 as a woodlands operation exporting pulpwood to the U.S.A. from the Longlac Timber concession. The completion by Ontario Hydro of the Longlac Diversion in that same year provided an economical method of delivering wood from the Long Lake watershed to Lake Superior, making delivery to the U.S.A. a viable proposition.

The original timber licence was granted with the understanding that Kimberly-Clark would establish a pulp mill in Ontario to

"utilize the wood resource of the licence. The Company fulfilled this commitment in November, 1948, through construction of a 270 ton per day bleached kraft pulp mill at Terrace Bay, Ontario, and Terrace Bay is located on Lake Superior. This also involved the development of a modern complex and residences to accommodate the employees and their families.

Subsequent improvements increased the capacity of this mill to the current rate of 425 tons per day.

To make more efficient use of the timber values being harvested, Kimberly-Clark has operated a sawmill at Longlac since 1952, and a stud lumber mill at Terrace Bay since 1975.

Operations have been conducted in the area north of the 50th parallel of latitude since 1951, and currently about one quarter of a million cords per year are harvested north of this line.

In addition to the present pulp mill, Kimberly-Clark has just completed construction of a new bleached kraft pulp mill at Terrace Bay which represents, along with the supporting facilities, an investment of \$240 million. The new facility, contiguous to the present

10 "mill, brings the Company's total manufacturing capacity to 1250 tons per day of bleached kraft pulp. In addition we have a one stud lumber mill with an annual capacity of 35,000,000 board feet and one sawmill at Longlac with an annual capacity of 40,000,000 board feet of dimension lumber. To operate these plants, a total of 868,000 cords of spruce, jackpine and balsam fir will be required annually.

20 In addition, Kimberly-Clark's woodlands operation each year produces 15,000 cords of spruce and jackpine peeler bolts and 70,000 cords of aspen poplar for the Longlac plywood and flakeboard plants of Weldwood of Canada Limited.

30 That is the background of Kimberly-Clark's operations in Ontario, and to move on to the Resource Requirements. We have the Material Resource and the Manpower Resources and the Transportation Resource.

40 The Material Resource

Kimberly-Clark holds under lease from the Ontario Government Crown Timber Licences, Numbers 327900 and 360500, encompassing 12,163 square miles (Figure 1). In my brief I do have a map that outlines our timber limits along with the other leases. The allowable cut from this area is barely sufficient to meet

"the 900,000 cords annual softwood requirement for Kimberly-Clark's pulp mills and sawmills, and the Weldwood plants at Longlac.

10 The two licences, in which 70% of the area and 60-65% of the wood supply lies north of the 50th parallel of latitude, extend in the shape of a lop-sided 'T' from Lake Superior to the Albany River. The topography is rough and precipitous immediately north of Lake Superior and then ranges through moderately well drained, rolling country as one goes north and west, to the poorly drained organic soils of the James Bay coastal plain in the northeast. The nature of the topograph is such that, with the exception of the areas of organic soil in the northeast, there are no extensive stands of the same forest type. This, along with the Company's policy of harvest-
20 ing the highland timber stands in summer and moving to the lowland or swamp areas in winter, has worked to present the development of large, contiguous clear cuts.

The Human Resource

40 There are approximately 10,000 persons residing in the various communities located within the Kimberly-Clark concession area. Of this number, the 1,700 employees and their families account for 6,500 or 65% of the residents whose income is derived directly from

"this Company's woodlands and pulp mill operations. A very high percentage of the balance of the residents is supported directly or indirectly through the Kimberly-Clark operations.

10 The last resident camp in Kimberly-Clark's woodlands operation was closed in 1972, resulting in a situation where all present woods and mill employees live in their own homes and commute to their places of work each day. These people live in the various communities which occur within the licenced
20 area - Schreiber, Terrace Bay, Longlac, Geraldton, Nakina, and the Indian settlement of Aroland. In addition, the two Indian Reserves at Longlac, #58 and #77, have always provided much of the work force at the Longlac sawmill, the water delivery operations and the seasonal labour required at the nursery and in the Company's
30 silvicultural program.

40 In each of these communities, except Schreiber where the Canadian Pacific Railway is the principal employer, Kimberly-Clark is the major employer responsible, directly or indirectly, for most of the employment opportunities. The growth and development of each of these communities is inextricably bound up with Kimberly-Clark's growth.

Nakina and the Indian settlement at Aroland are situated north of the 50th parallel

"and both have had a similar pattern of development.

10 Nakina, a community whose population has increased from 600 to 900 persons as a direct result of Kimberly-Clark's activity in the area, was established by the Canadian National Railway as a divisional point on its main line, but with 'dieselization' it was one of the towns to which the 'run-through' brought about the reduction of the maintenance facilities, loss of job opportunities and negative growth of the community.

20 Aroland is a settlement of approximately 300 Native Peoples that developed close to a sawmill which was operating there in the late 30's and early 40's. When the sawmill, which was not a Kimberly-Clark operation, closed, these people found work with the Nipigon Lake Timber Company Limited which harvested and exported wood from this same general area, Cavell-Kowkash. When this export operation was phased out in 1950, Aroland faced a jobless future.

40 In 1960 Kimberly-Clark, at its own expense, completed the construction of an all-weather road to Nakina and commenced harvesting operations in this area. Initially two operating units were established, one in Nakina and one at Aroland. Later the two

10 "operating units were combined into one operation, with people commuting from both localities. In 1973, the two operations again were separated, with Nakina the commuter base for one and Aroland for the other. We believe the relationship between the Native Peoples and Kimberly-Clark is unique in the Province.

20 In the expansion of its woodlands operations to meet the requirements of the current mill expansion, a housing subdivision has been built in Nakina, two new harvesting operating units established, and a slasher and loading complex developed at Exton siding on the Canadian National Railway, just west of Nakina. Kimberly-Clark employees in the area now total 175, compared with 68 prior to the current expansion of Company operations. Two more harvesting operations will be established by 1979 bringing a further increase of 100 workers.

40 Geraldton, a community of 3,000 persons, also has seen a great change in its economic base. Developed to serve the gold mines of the area, Geraldton suffered an economic and population decline as the mines gradually exhausted the ore supply and closed their doors. However, the continual expansion of Kimberly-Clark's operations, the establishment and expansion of the Weldwood plants at Longlac, and Geraldton's development as a service town

"for the area has put the town into a growth position again. At present, almost 300 of Kimberly-Clark's employees live in Geraldton.

Longlac, a community of 2,000 persons, owes its growth from a junction point on the Canadian National Railway to its present size largely to Kimberly-Clark's operations.

The existence of Terrace Bay, where population has expanded from 1,800 to 2,300 people in the past three years, is entirely due to the continued operation of the Company's pulp mills at that location.

The Transportation Resource

The commuter concept of woodlands operations, although it dispenses with the need for resident camps in the logging areas, imposes upon the Company the moral obligation of providing year round work for those employees who have sufficient confidence in the Company's future to invest their time and money in the construction or purchase of a home. The Company has accepted this responsibility and has constructed a complete network of all-weather roads to permit the work force to commute to work daily throughout the year. These roads also permit wood to be transported to its destinations throughout the year.

"There are presently over 600 miles of this type of road on the Kimberly-Clark Licence, almost all of which is open for the use of the general public. In addition, there are probably three times this number of miles of secondary roads which remain useable, and are used for many years after their need to the Company has ceased. It has been estimated by the Ministry of Natural Resources that over 14,000 fishermen, and at least half that many moose and bear hunters, travel these roads each year in search of their favourite sport. These people come from all areas of Ontario and from many parts of the United States. Many of them are repeaters, year after year. These roads also provide the opportunity for local residents to go picnicing, or berry picking, or just for a walk, with a reasonable chance of not meeting anyone. Trappers, prospectors, commercial fishermen and local tourist outfitters make considerable use of this road network as well. Of course you realize that Kimberly-Clark's operations are an impact in the area, economic and environmental, and on forest management.

IMPACTS

Economic

With the completion of the expansion of the Terrace Bay mill, 665 new jobs will have been

10 "created on Kimberly-Clark operations. This will impact directly and significantly on all communities within the area of Company operations, resulting in new jobs and services and in new recreational opportunities. It is anticipated that it will be possible in the future to add the Indian community of Fort Hope as a commuting centre and source of manpower, so that the people of Fort Hope will also benefit from the Kimberly-Clark expansion - an anticipation we understand is shared by the residents of Fort Hope.

20 When the expanded mill is running at capacity, the economy of Ontario, and specifically Northwestern Ontario, will benefit at the rate of over \$100 million annually, most of which will be in the form of earnings by our employees and consequently the benefits will remain in the communities in which they reside.

30 Environmental

40 Kimberly-Clark has recently completed a major pulp mill expansion program in Terrace Bay. The consequences of this expansion will be felt over a wide area, including impact on the forests north of the 50th parallel. Recognizing that this expansion program could have significant impact on the cultural, social and economic environment of towns within the area of its operations, as well as on the natural

10 "environment, the Company voluntarily undertook
a major environmental assessment of its expansion
program prior to the construction of its ex-
panded facilities and this is the volume that is
on record in the library and other public offices
and, sir, I will turn this over to you for your
reading. A detailed report was prepared and
submitted to the various levels of provincial
and municipal governments, as well as to the
general public. This assessment indicated that
the major environmental impact of the expansion
program would be felt in the general mill area
20 of Terrace Bay, and the Company, in consultat-
ion with the Ministry of the Environment, under-
took a major Pollution Control Program to
mitigate any undesirable environmental effects.
This program has been implemented at a cost
approaching \$50 million. The effectiveness of
the program in protecting the environment
30 will be evaluated by the Ministry and the
Company over the next year.

40 Although the potential for environmental
damage was greatest from the industrial operat-
ion of its pulp mill, the Company also included
in its study an assessment of the environmental
effects of its logging operations. This assess-
ment of woodlands logging activities, and in
particular, those operations north of the
50th parallel, are perhaps of more direct
interest to this Commission. As noted previous-
ly, the Company will be expanding its cutting

10 "operations in the Nakina-Aroland area. An assessment of this increased logging activity has shown that the application of effective forest management plans will limit the environmental impact on lakes and streams, and in the long term, will actually result in the general improvement in timber quality through the harvesting of mature and over-mature stands.

20 In addition, the construction of new logging roads will open prime fishing and hunting areas to local residents, as well as provide the Ministry of Natural Resources with increased access in the event of forest fires. A review of the potential impact of increased logging on wildlife has shown little likelihood of change. None of the mammals listed as endangered Canadian species are found within the Kimberly-Clark timber limits and although 30 there are three species of birds from the endangered list who next within these limits, an analysis of their environmental requirements indicated that they will not be affected by the logging activities.

40 The overall results of the Company's increased wood harvesting north of the 50th parallel will bring very real and positive benefits to all residents in the area without the danger of serious environmental damage.

"Forest Management

Kimberly-Clark has always had a major concern that the forest lands be properly managed so that the timber resource will be perpetuated and continue to yield opportunities for jobs through an economically viable operation. Increased recreational opportunity for residents has been a valuable bonus from Company operations.

Regeneration surveys, carried out in the late 1940's on land that had been cut over by the Company since its operations commenced, indicated that regeneration of coniferous species was inadequate to replace the harvested stands on a significant portion of the total cutover. As a consequence, since 1950 an active regeneration program, including the planting of bare root stock, scarification, and plantation release has been carried out. Prior to 1963 this program was entirely at Company expense. Since then the program has been financed largely by the Ministry of Natural Resources. A forest tree nursery, to provide planting stock, was started in 1951, and a clonal seed orchard in 1958. This latter is now providing 25% of the annual seed requirements of the Company nursery. More than 26,000,000 trees have been planted by Kimberly-Clark on cutover Crown land since the program was begun, and scarification, by both Company and the Ministry exceeds 25,000 acres.

10 "Plantation release has been carried out on more than 20,000 acres. Strip or modified cutting is being employed on shallow and muck soils to a greater degree every year to induce natural regeneration on these difficult sites. In addition, the Ministry of Natural Resources has carried out extensive regeneration programs annually.

20 The current program, now a cooperative one with the Ministry of Natural Resources, will of necessity be enlarged to keep pace with the expanded woodlands operations.

SUMMARY

30 Kimberly-Clark has operated in north-western Ontario for almost forty years. From a relatively modest beginning, the Company has expanded to become one of Canada's largest producers of pulp and forest products. It also is the major employer within the Concession Area.

40 Woodlands operations have evolved and expanded from a seasonal, highly labour intensive operation into a year round, modern mechanized one. Basic to this change has been the Company's involvement in, and assistance to, the various communities. This involvement has resulted in improved living conditions for employees through better housing, services and amenities, and the

"development of a comprehensive network of all weather roads to enable year round activities to proceed. Such a road network also is fundamental to all phases of forest management - harvesting, regeneration, tending and protection. It has always been freely used by recreationists of all kinds, and by other commercial interests.

The full allowable cut from Crown Timber Licences, Numbers 327900 and 360500, is required to maintain the Terrace Bay pulp mill operations.

More than 6,500 persons or 65% of the 10,000 people residing within the Kimberly-Clark concession area derive their livelihood from the Kimberly-Clark operations. Any curtailment of cutting operations north of the 50th parallel would seriously dislocate the livelihood of these people and the socio-economic well being of the communities of Aroland, Nakina, Longlac, Geraldton, Terrace Bay and Schreiber.

Approximately 10% of the work force employed on the woodlands operations, is comprised of Native Peoples.

The Company's activities have contributed to a significant improvement in the quality of life for all residents in the region. The

"Company recognizes its responsibilities to the environment and believes it has proved its competence in carrying out its operations both north and south of the 50th parallel."

10 Mr. Commissioner, that is the end of our brief and I appreciate very much the opportunity to present it to you today.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much, Mr. Puttock. I would like to enter a copy of your brief into our record as Exhibit No. 133.

20 ---EXHIBIT NO. 133: Submission by Kimberly-Clark of Canada Limited by Mr. G.L. Puttock.

30 MR. LASKIN: The next presentation will be by the Township of Longlac and will be presented by Reg Hopkin, the Reeve of Longlac.

MR. REGINALD HOPKIN

40 Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, I apologize for the technical difficulties. My name is Reg Hopkin, I am Reeve of the Township of Longlac and this afternoon we are presenting a verbal overdraft of a longer presentation which we have given to the Commissioner. I am not reading. I am speaking directly and therefore, I will probably tie myself up on occasion, so please bear with me. The Town of Longlac is situated about forty miles southeast of Nakina. We have some concerns that we wish to

raise which are related to social and economic impact of development.

10 The Longlac population presently stands at about 2,100 people. The history traces back to the 1700's. It has developed since then and was incorporated as a township in 1952. This is our twenty-fifth anniversary this year. Much development has occurred since the beginning of those days. The development lately, the major developing/^{that} has occurred in a time period between each major development is getting shorter and shorter. In Longlac our population is predominantly French-Canadian, 20 the local newspaper that we show in front of us on the slide shows the French and English together, as well as this we have a significant population of Scandinavian origin, as well as the two reserves of Native people.

30 In Longlac we enjoy the traditional northern environment and activities. In summertime, fishing, and in wintertime, snowmobiling, and various other activities that go with the north as many of you are already aware of. Nobody would be in Longlac if it were not for industry, namely Kimberly-Clark and Weldwood who directly employ 75% approximately of the people in Longlac. Industry means men and machines and jobs.

40 Here we have a picture of a slasher processing some of the wood that has been brought in by Kimberly-Clark to the mill. Here we have wood coming in in raw form and the finished product leaving the mill in the way of lumber. There is this process going on at Kimberly-Clark as a result of similar processing of material in the way of

plywood and flakeboard from the Weldwood plant. In the wake of industry comes commercial development.

10 In Longlac as recent as last year the new Bank of Commerce was built and again you will notice by the name on the front, that we have the dual culture recognized. We have in this past year a new motel constructed. Following industrial development is also a large expenditure of money from the public sector, people must be housed and serviced and here we have the construction of a new water tower with the metal being welded on the ground and placed in position to finish the tower. We 20 have the water treatment plant presently under construction and scheduled to be completed next year.

30 Other services are being provided and there is an increased need, and here we have the expansion to the library. It has been necessary to expand the separate school and here we have the present construction of additional classrooms and a gymnasium. The arena was built in 1974. Many of these have been made available by public funds from public taxation.

40 Going to the private sector, we have a look at some of the houses that people have constructed in Longlac. The buildings that are being constructed are not only comfortable, but some of them go beyond the necessities and get into being a little extra special, even possibly getting to the extravagant. These homes reflect the prosperity that is the result of development in Longlac. This house is one of two that has indoor swimming pools in Longlac. You can also see the recreational vehicles, the

camper and the late model car, all of these are the result of money and jobs being available to the people.

10 You have been shown the prosperity, but
there are some problems. When development occurs it is
necessary for the town to accommodate the development.
Here, the subdivision that had to be constructed quite
quickly to accommodate a large expansion in town. Some
problems involved in the construction at that time were
the drainage problem, the sewage flow is not proper and
we had some flooding caused by that. You will notice the
houses are very similar. We have the utility poles along
20 the front of the houses, the traffic and pedestrians are
mixed together, there is not an adequate area for playground
space for the children on this street. We feel that
possibly planning might have eliminated some of those pro-
blems.

30 In contrast we have an older part of town
that was developed earlier on in Kimberly-Clark's develop-
ment and it developed slower; the houses have more room
and there is the development of trees and hedges and it
presents a more pleasant aspect of the town. The other
subdivision will gain somewhat, but probably will not be
able to look as this one does.

40 Other inconveniences come with development.
This is one of Kimberly-Clark's burners; there is some
inconvenience in that there are unburned wood particles
that will drift into the town and depending on which way
the wind is. Here we have a rather artistic picture, but
when the ice is not on it you will see that this would be

logs that have drifted up on the shore from water drives.

10 The train track was in Longlac before the development. We have the industry and part of the town on one side and the business section on the other side. The tracks provide an inconvenience from time to time for those that are intending to travel. All of these could not be avoided. No resident of Longlac would want to give up Kimberly-Clark or Weldwood in order that we could avoid the logs in the lake or the small bits of wood particles that descend on the town, but what we do feel is that with more time and further insight planning, per-
20 haps some of these could be avoided, if not all of them. With time and planning we can maintain all the good things about northern living.

30 We are going to switch now, because we have some projections to show you, through a change of machines. On these projections we have slides which will illustrate some points. Here we have the population graph by years from 1962 and you can see that the orange depicts years in which growth rate was above 5%. You can see that the years are getting closer together with 5% growth increase.

40 Next, we have a graphic assessment and the assessment is a measurement of physical assets in the communities and which is our source of income. Again from 1962 to 1976 you can see how assessment has risen. The expenditures are rising at an increased rate. We have specific projects that have been costly, such as paving and building of new subdivisions to house the influx of population and it has made it necessary to increase costs,

and inflationary pressures have also had their effects. When the municipality has spent what is available the assessment goes up.

10 The next graph will show you expenditure per capita compared to assessment per capita. You will notice that the growth expenditures has exceeded the growth of assets. Now, if this increases we are going to be in trouble. When new industry comes to a town it is important that that industry settle within the town boundaries so that the assessment will go to help increase assessment and offset the costs of development.

20 Three recommendations that we have:

that new industry as far as possible be established within existing communities,

30 that local authorities be included in the planning process for industrial development at an earlier stage. You cannot have subdivisions ready for a major development in a year. The communities need more time for that.

40 And the third, the planning divisions and subdivision approvals and zoning, etc., be made at a local level with expertise being supplied by the province. Ontario is moving in this direction, but it needs to come a little quicker.

I would like to leave one closing thought with you, 'We the willing, led by the unknowing, are doing

the impossible for the ungrateful. We have done so much with so little for so long that soon we will be able to do anything with nothing.' I would like to leave that thought with you. It in many ways reflects both the frustration in and at the same time the determination of local officials to deal with their community problems. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER. Thank you very much, Mr. Reeve, and thank you also for bringing the class of students with you.

---EXHIBIT NO. 134:

Submission of Township of Longlac.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, our next speaker will be Mr. Gordon Patterson speaking on behalf of Ontario Hydro. Ontario Hydro made its main presentation to the Commission in Timmins, but there have been certain issues which have been raised in the previous deliberations and two of the issues are going to be addressed by Mr. Patterson this afternoon. One relates to certain flooding which has taken place on the Lac Seul Indian Reserve and possibly as a result of the dam which was built and operated by Ontario Hydro and the second issue relates to the proposed Atikokan Generating Station which Ontario Hydro is planning to construct and operate.

MR. GORDON PATTERSON

Thank you, Commissioner Hartt, and ladies and gentlemen. As indicated, our submission to the Commission has been pre-filed and I don't intend to take any time of this meeting in reading it. I would like, however, to take a few moments to delve on this written submission and to

10 delve on the original presentation, specifically with regard to the northwestern region. I think that most of the discussion in Timmins was on the northeastern region of Ontario Hydro. The northwestern region in Ontario Hydro covers the area west of Wawa and the Albany River, except for several communities along the shore of Hudson's Bay such as Winisk and Attawapiskat which are within the area of the northwestern region, they are operated from the northeastern region mainly because transportation facilities are from Timmins and through Moosonee and Fort Albany and up that way.

20 As you know this area, or the people up here know that this area comprises over 50% of the Province of Ontario, but only has about 3 to 4% of the population in this distance and a small population causes problems in most operations including Ontario Hydro's distribution system. The load that we supply in northwestern Ontario consists of about 5% of the total load in Ontario, so it
30 ties in pretty well with the population size. Hydro in northwestern Ontario is pretty much the same as it is throughout Ontario from the number of hydraulic sites. One of the first was built in northwestern Ontario and it was the site south of here, Cameron Falls and the power that supplied Port Arthur and Fort William in the early
40 1920's. This expanded with other hydraulic stations being built and eventually these have been tied in together to form what was called and ^{is} still called The West System.

This system operated independently for over thirty years and eventually in about 1956 we tied in with Manitoba and that was at the time that we built the plants

north of Kenora, but it wasn't until the summer of 1970 that we became a part of the total Ontario system and the one built across to Wawa to tie in with the east system. Even though we are now one system you will still hear the section not only being referred to as Northwestern Ontario, but still is called the West System of Ontario and you will notice in our presentation it is referred to as that in the presentation.

The hydraulic sites we have, especially those north of the 50th parallel are shown in one of the tables, Table 3 I believe it is on page 9, and it lists the sites of the hydraulic plants, and there are four of them in the northwestern region and north of the 50th parallel. Even with the hydraulic generation we have in the northwest, we are no longer self-sufficient, in fact, northern Ontario is no longer self-sufficient in power and the table on page 6, Table 2, gives an indication that since 1974 we have been receiving assistance from southern Ontario, more every year. For some of those years we have been able to ship power from this northwestern region into northeast.

There are still a number of other potential hydraulic sites through the north and these are mentioned on page 21 and 22 of the report and there has been quite a bit of discussion recently with regard to these potential sites and what we are doing about them and I would like to just read one paragraph out of the report, which covers are activities at the present. At the bottom of page 22,

'Investigative work on northern rivers was

10 "suspended in 1976 because the government directed that no development of the Albany be undertaken pending the completion of the work of the Royal Commission on Electric Power Planning. Recently the Provincial Government clarified its position, indicating that no on-site studies are to be undertaken but office studies on northern rivers could proceed. As a consequence, an office re-assessment of available data is being undertaken. These studies do not contemplate any diversion schemes."

20 I think that is important in the discussions that have been carried on recently, as to what activities are going on in the north. There are a number of activities with regard to small generating sites. Feasibility studies are being undertaken on I believe about seven sites in northwestern Ontario and these are to supply power to
30 individual communities, mostly Native communities, and those communities have been contacted and they know we are doing these studies and we are in their area doing these studies actually. So they are just small plants that supply these individual locations.

40 In northwestern Ontario we supply both wholesale and retail power. We wholesale power to municipal utilities that have their own utility systems. There are twelve of them in the northwest of which only one at Sioux Lookout is north of the 50th parallel. We also supply power to a number of what we call direct customers and these are large industries, mostly resource

industries and again of these, only two are north of the 50th and this is the Umex Mine at Pickle Lake and the Griffith, between Red Lake and Ear Falls.

10 We also supply directly to customers in the northwest through five area office locations and these five area office locations are in Fort Frances, Kenora, Dryden, Thunder Bay and Geraldton, and for these five four actually serve customers north of the 50th parallel. The fifth at Fort Frances has not that many customers in that area.

20 Recently we have been involved with both the Federal and Provincial Governments and the Ministry of Energy with the Provincial Government, with a supply to what we have referred to as remote communities and we classify them as remote communities because they are remote from our facilities and the northwestern region, all these communities are supplied by the use of diesel generating
30 centres. These are mentioned, the supply conditions and the communities involved are mentioned on pages 16 and 17 of our report. As of now we are supplying northwestern Ontario, Big Trout Lake, Pikangikum and Sandy Lake are receiving service and we are in the process of providing service to two others, the Weagamow and Lansdowne House. Weagamow was closest to receiving service and Lansdowne
40 House is a little further away because not many of the homes there are wired as yet. All of those five are through arrangements with the northern development and the two locations that we are now dealing with the Ministry of Energy of the Province of Ontario are Hillsport which is south of the 50th, and Armstrong. Hillsport we are

10 supplying with the, or through the use, not our own diesels, American Can, we took over from them and we are in the process of installing our own diesels which should be in operation before the end of the year. Armstrong, we have taken over the supply of Armstrong from CNR and we are in the process of ordering our own diesels to supply Armstrong. Those are the two that we are dealing with with the Ministry of Energy at this time.

20 That pretty well covers the items that I wanted to bring up specifically with regard to our presentation. I would like to now turn to our report with regard to the questions having been raised and I would like to read the statement that we have given to your Commission and I might add a certain amount to this statement.

30 "Mr. Commissioner, in addition to the topics covered in our Pre-filed memorandum you have asked that Hydro comment on some of the points raised during your earlier hearings in Sioux Lookout and Dryden. The matters on which you requested comments are covered in the following notes:

40 Flooding of Lac Seul

Under the terms of the Lac Seul Conservation Act, 1928, the Province of Ontario constructed the Lac Seul dam during the period 1928 - 1930. While the Province of Ontario owns the dam, both Canada and Manitoba shared the construction cost and continue to participate in the costs

"of operation and maintenance.

10 Ontario Hydro operates the Lac Seul dam under instructions from the Canadian Lake of the Woods Control Board. Now, with regard to the question which was raised at the meeting on November 7th, I understand that both the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Ministry of Consumer and Commercial Relations are aware of the situation, however, I am unable to say what actions they are taking. I have been advised that a similar situation did occur back in 1967 near Gold Pine on Lac Seul where the bank was being eroded near a graveyard at that location and I also understand that the then Lands and Forests did remedial work to the bank to protect that graveyard. So work had been done in the past on Lac Seul.

30 I would also mention that the point we brought up on November 7th was the first that we in Ontario had ever heard of the situation. The second flooding was flooding on One Man Lake.

40 Some flooding on One Man Lake resulted from the construction of Ontario Hydro's Caribou Falls Generating Station. As a result, Ontario Hydro provided houses for relocation of 10 families and negotiated cash settlements for physical losses suffered by individual members of the Band. It was our understanding that all

"parties concerned were satisfied with this agreement which was made in the middle 1950's, until 1974 when some new claims were brought forward.

10 The Islington Indian Band has made a claim against Ontario Hydro for damage suffered as a result of the flooding of One Man Lake which was required for the construction of Caribou Falls Generating Station and Whitedog Falls Generating Station.

20 At present this claim is being negotiated by the Band's legal counsel Dubinsky, Kovanchak, Ferris & Ross of Thunder Bay and Ontario Hydro's legal counsel Weiler, Maloney, Nelson, also of Thunder Bay.

30 Since this claim is in the process of negotiation by the respective legal counsel, Ontario Hydro does not wish to comment on it at this time lest any such comment damage the present negotiations.

40 I could add, however, that despite these negotiations being carried on we have been advised by the Islington Band that the bank was being eroded at the Island Graveyard on One Man Lake and that we dealt with the band involved and we supplied the timbers and paid the local band for their labour and material that they supplied to build protection for that island and

10 "that work has been completed and the bills have been paid and to my knowledge, it has been completed to both parties' satisfaction and I have heard nothing to the contrary, so that we were quite happy to protect and overcome a situation despite the negotiations that were going on. I might state also that we as much as possible when we are working in the various reserves, we use Native peoples labour as much as is possible for us to do so.

20 Atikokan Generating Station

The construction of Atikokan Generating Station received government approval in the form of Order-in-Council 1707/77 on June 22, 1977.

30 This decision was reached following generating station site studies which commenced in September 1973. These studies which included extensive public participation and environmental analysis, involved eleven potential sites west of Nipigon/Red Rock on Lake Superior. As a direct result of public participation the study area was enlarged to include two inland lakes. One of these was the Atikokan site. Following a wide distribution of a Preliminary Environmental Analysis in May 1976, acquisition of the Atikokan site gained government approval by Order-in-Council 2380/76 on August 25, 1976.

40 Because of the advanced stage of planning

"and design for this development at the time of issuance of the Regulations under the Environmental Assessment Act, Atikokan G.S. received exemption from that Act on October 14, 1976 (O.C. No. 2887/76), subject to the following terms and conditions:

'That Ontario Hydro continue the present environmental analysis and public participation process, which was developed for the undertaking and well underway before the Act came into force, and submit final proposals for the undertaking, including documentation of the public participation and review by Ontario Government Ministries, before beginning construction.'

A final document entitled, 'Proposal for Atikokan Generating Station' dated May, 1977 which updated the environmental analysis and documented the public participation and Government review phase for record purposes was issued to the public in June, 1977. The environmental analysis data in this document did not differ significantly from that contained in the preliminary report. Following receipt of this document the government approved the construction and operation of Atikokan Generating Station by O.C. 1707/77, June 22, 1977."

I believe that on the whole Ontario Hydro

10 in the northwest region has a good relationship with the people of northwestern Ontario. We certainly try to maintain this by responding quickly to any input that we receive and I know that we will continue to do so. I also know that just like your Commission, we cannot do all things for all people. We may not always satisfy everybody, but we try our best and there are times when we have to say no. Thank you.

20 MR. LASKIN: Could I ask you a couple of questions, Mr. Patterson. Can I come back to the Lac Seul matter and the concern that was expressed to us at Sioux Lookout was that there was flooding on that Reserve which was washing away some of the burial grounds of the Lac Seul Reserve and the people there, has that issue or problem been considered by Ontario Hydro?

30 A. That issue is one that would be either considered by the Provincial Departments involved or by the Lake of the Woods Control Board. As I indicated there had been one previous situation where there was flooding at Gold Pine and it was actually the eroding of a bank and by protecting the bank, then you protect the graves themselves, and I would assume that it might be the Natural Resources or the Minister of Consumer and Commercial
40 Relations that would be responsible for looking after that problem. I am sorry, I cannot answer for what those people are doing. Certainly if it is one like the One Man Lake where it is our responsibility we would have been looking into it and if necessary, protecting it.

Q. But, I take it in your view the other

departments you have just listed are the ones responsible for this particular problem you feel at Lac Seul?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Do you have any knowledge as to whether any of those departments have investigated that issue?

A. No, the only knowledge I have is that as I understand the Natural Resources have passed the information on to Consumer and Commercial Relations and I have nothing beyond that point.

20 Q. If I could just ask you one or two questions about Atikokan. The concern that was put to us in Dryden was that there is a possibility of acid rain or pollution in the atmosphere from that station falling out as far north as the 55th parallel of north latitude. Can I ask you, has that issue been considered by Hydro and, if so, what conclusions did Hydro come to?

30 A. Certainly the issue of pollution from our Atikokan plant has been of interest to Ontario Hydro because we have had to prepare an environmental assessment for that plant to make sure that that plant operated within the regulations of the provincial government and it certainly operates well within the regulations of the provincial government. In fact I think in most cases it is something like 1% of the maximum, so we are well within the regulations, and that is right around the plant, and certainly the major concern to us has been Quetico and the Quetico Park area and the American border which is only forty miles away

40

the amount of acid rain would be unmeasureable.

10 Q. You also mentioned that this particular project was exempted from the Environmental Assessment Act process, but at the same time there was an environmental analysis done. Can you tell me, do you know whether any of the Native indian reserves were involved in that public participation program?

20 A. In the public participation program to my knowledge there were no native people in attendance, certainly they were welcome to it, but to my knowledge there were none in attendance, and most of these meetings are open meetings until the more recent time where we are at the point of building in the Atikokan group, there has been a citizen's committee appointed in Atikokan to look after that district's concerns.

30 Q. Do the meetings generally take place in the Atikokan area?

A. Yes, once the Atikokan Station, once the decision was made that that would be the location the meetings had mainly taken place there in that area.

40 Q. Do you know whether there was any financial assistance provided for that public participation program?

A. I'm afraid I don't know that.

Q. All right, thank you Mr. Patterson. We

will enter a copy of your supplementary statement as the next exhibit.

---EXHIBIT NO. 135:

Supplementary statement by
Ontario Hydro presented by
Mr. G. Patterson.

MR. LASKIN: We do have a number of people from in and around Nakina who would like to make presentations and I would like to call them now. Is Jay Daiter here?

MR. JAY DAITER

Commissioner Hartt, I have briefly entitled my submission "Industry and the Northern Community".

"An individual who has a concern and a responsibility for the social and academic development of the children of Nakina Public School, I wish to take this opportunity to address the Commission on a matter that is not only of interest to myself, but also as a teacher. As a teacher and Principal, as well as District President of Ontario Public School Men's Teachers Federation, in the Geraldton District, I will make this address primarily as a spokesman for the youth of Nakina.

A native of Dryden, Ontario for nineteen years, interrupted by my formal education in Southern Ontario, I again returned to Ontario's

10 "North for two main reasons, 1) a deep aesthetic appreciation for a way of life Northern Ontario offers, and 2) a personal conviction I adopted while being raised in Northern Ontario that perhaps in some small way, I could offer something to the youth of the smaller communities. Inherently I felt something was lacking.

20 Last year in September, I left Sioux Lookout to accept a new responsibility for me, that of Principal. Here was the opportunity in a small town where perhaps leadership and co-operation could facilitate some beneficial results particularly aimed at children. On a somewhat philosophical note that 'we are a product of our environment' I was quite unhappy about the lack of exposure in terms of social, physical, and cultural development that was not readily available to the youth of Nakina outside of their attendance at school.

30
40 Vandalism, though somewhat seasonal, is frequent, and juvenile delinquency is also a problem, not unlike many communities. But after rationalizing this earlier statement, I do sincerely believe that this is directly correlated to the lack of organized activity in this community. Acting on this, a notice was sent out from the school to seek out interested citizens willing to organize a youth club. The youth club has been operating quite successfully

"for just over one month.

10 But a larger problem faced the two schools, increasing enrollment, particularly in the Separate School. The Nakina District Area School Board and the Separate School Board began making plans to provide for more classroom space to accommodate the children of the Kimberly-Clark employees as the K-C woodlands expansion moved into the area last year. Last month, a school bus was provided to bus students from the Kimberly-Clark housing sub-division to their respective schools.

20 Very recently, the Regional Director of the Ministry of Education in Thunder Bay, approved certain plans to allow for expansion of the two elementary schools. The increase in enrollment is directly related to the Kimberly-Clark expansion and indirectly to the forestry industry.

30 This past fall, due to the lack of sufficient space, the Junior Kindergarten program had to be dropped and this year, lack of pupil accommodation in the elementary panel is a problem to be contended with.

40 It now appears in preparing for a move into a new school and with the Separate School acquiring additional classrooms, there is the opportunity of providing for a much-needed Library-Resource Centre. The option of enlarging this

"center will be discussed by those parties who could offer assistance regarding appropriate funds. A much-needed facility, here lies opportunity to capitalize on an approved facility to better serve Nakina.

10 Optimistically, I visualize school, somewhat community oriented. However, ironically in the past, there has been minimal contribution to get things rolling and to get involved.

20 Kimberly-Clark's move into the area, I know will help to foster growth of our community. This has been evidenced in the past year, but thus far, the local school boards and teachers have made the sacrifices to meet the needs of the children, K-C employees' children for the most part.

30 I would ask two questions. What role does industry play in the community? Is it that we feel an obligation to enhance community growth?

40 In closing, I would request the Commission to look into the area of community involvement by industry as it relates to the communities north of the 50th.

Thank you for allowing me this opportunity to share this concern with you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Jay,

I hope that you might see the Commission itself also as a place to involve the young people of this community in community affairs. It is their future we are talking about and it seems to me it is a perfect opportunity for them to become involved.

10 MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Daiter. Our next submission will be our last submission before we break for coffee and cookies.

---EXHIBIT NO. 136: Submission by Mr. Jay Daiter.

20 MR. WATKINS: Our next submission is the Improvement District of Nakina represented by Dave Horn. I believe this submission was originally to be made by the chairman, but I'm sure Mr. Horn will carry on very well.

MR. D. HORN

30 Mr. Commissioner, and members of the Commission, on behalf of the chairman who unfortunately couldn't make it and the Board of Trustees, we would like to welcome you to our community. We originally submitted a brief and I have added a bit more information to it and I will read it off to you. Basically I'm going to read
40 some of the history of the community and then deal directly with the effects of the Kimberly-Clark expansion as related to the municipality.

"The community of Nakina was established in 1923 as a servicing centre for Canadian National

"Railways mainline traffic east and west. Although advances in railroad technology have significantly reduced this function, Nakina still serves as a crew change-over point today.

10 In 1957, Kimberly-Clark established a woodlands operation in the surrounding area. In the same year, the community was incorporated as the Improvement District of Nakina, under the supervision of the Department of Municipal Affairs.

20 Municipal services presently include a new water distribution system and a rudimentary sewage system, as well as the provision of basic protection, social and public works services. A new sewage collection system and treatment plant are proposed for construction in early 30 1978 to service the community.

40 The community is defined as a remote school area, and as such operates a combined Public and Separate School with a total enrolment of approximately 190 students. As an Isolate Board, Provincial subsidy maintains mill rates for education purposes at seven mills.

Higher education, and in fact all higher level services are available only outside of the community, mainly Geraldton and Thunder Bay.

10 "The commercial area of the town includes a bank (mobile trailer), a Hudson's Bay Store, a Food Market, a hotel, a motel, a restaurant, a hardware store, a boutique, and a Legion Branch. Government services include, O.P.P. Police Protection, The Ministry of Natural Resources, a Post Office and a Retail Liquor Outlet.

20 The Canadian National Railways and Kimberly-Clark provide the largest employment opportunity in the community. Additional employment is provided by tourist activities, Air Charter services, primarily servicing the hunting and fishing activities and transporting supplies to remote northern communities, mineral exploration activities, a retail section, and a small Government sector.

30 Recreational facilities include a Curling club and an outdoor skating rink. The community has also established a library in 1974 to serve the public and school sectors of the community. The school gymnasium also serves as a community facility for recreational and social purposes.

40 In 1975, Kimberly-Clark of Canada Ltd., announced a 240 million dollar expansion program. A major expansion of facilities to the Terrace Bay pulp mill, proposed to increase output of the mill by 187% to 1250 tons per day of dried bleached sulphate pulp. In association with

10 "the plant expansion, the Company has acquired an additional 4860 square miles of new timber limits immediately to the North of the community. It is anticipated that as a result of the expansion, approximately 650 new employment opportunities will be created. Nakina will serve as a residential centre for approximately 250 of these new employees. In addition to harvesting timber, woodlands employees will also be involved in the operation of a slasher and maintenance/^{of a}garage complex at Exton siding, 5 miles west of Nakina. This facility commenced operation in the summer of 1977. The saw logs are cut into 8' lengths and transported by the CNR to Terrace Bay, via Hornepayne and Manitouadge for processing.

30 By order of the Ontario Municipal Board dated July 11, 1977 a geographic portion of the Township of Exton was annexed to the existing Improvement District of Nakina. This annexation will become effective January 1, 1978, and this is the area where the larger complex is located.

40 As a direct result of the Kimberly-Clark expansion, we have been faced with various problems. The most prominent being an increase in population and growth. As a result, the demand for housing has been quite high, to accommodate the influx of new families of Kimberly-Clark employees. Part of the Kimberly-Clark investment included the development of an 81 lot

10 "residential subdivision, with construction of
57 single family dwellings and 17 new apartments.
The majority of these units have been occupied
over the last few months. To accommodate the
balance of the Kimberly-Clark employees, the
Improvement District of Nakina began construct-
ion, in the Spring of 1977 of a 62 lot, fully
serviced residential subdivision, under the
Municipal Land Development Program with 90%
financing available through Central Mortgage and
Housing Corporation and the remaining 10% to be
20 financed by the Municipality. A temporary sewage
collection system has been provided at the cost
of the municipality until a new treatment plant
is constructed in 1978, to service the Munici-
pality. Again the new water distribution
system will be going into operation within the
next week, to service the existing and new devel-
opment in the municipality.

30
40 As a direct result of the growth of this
community, school facilities are not adequate
to absorb the influx of new students, consequent-
ly we have been faced with a problem of using
other facilities for temporary classrooms. The
Ministry of Education has been following the
situation closely and for all intents and
purposes, are prepared to go ahead with an
addition to the existing school in early 1978
and should be completed and ready for occupancy
in September of 1978 hopefully.

"At the present time, medical facilities and services are inadequate. Our clinic consists of an old building owned by the C.N.R. and located on the side of the railway tracks. Besides being in a state of needing repair, the C.N.R. have plans to demolish this building. Building a new facility is very costly especially when the costs have to be borne by the municipality. A doctor comes into the community once a week, aided by a part-time nurse, to attend to the medical needs of residents of Nakina and Aroland. Ambulance service is provided from Geraldton and it takes approximately 2 hours before a person can be transported to the hospital. We are in the process of setting up a volunteer ambulance service to serve the community and Kimberly-Clark have graciously donated an ambulance to the community to be used by the community to service the people and the employees of Kimberly-Clark. The demand for recreational facilities is a problem that we are being made aware of. At the present time, our facilities consist of a Curling Club, and is in need of about \$50,000.00 repair work. An outdoor skating rink is about ready to collapse. The school gymnasium serves as a community centre for social and recreational purposes. In order to keep people in a community recreational facilities are becoming a must. With the costs being so extensively high, the municipality must rely heavily on Government assistance to provide for such facilities.

"At the present time, we have an old run down building that serves as a library. Fortunately, the new Library Resource Centre is going to be included in the new school expansion and this facility will be available to the public as well as serving the school.

In summing up, I hope we have made the Commission aware of some of the problems that we have been faced with as a result of the expansion by Kimberly-Clark and on behalf of the Corporation of the Improvement District of Nakina, I respectfully submit this brief to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment."

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much, Mr. Horn. Could we have a copy of your submission.

---EXHIBIT NO. 137: Submission of the Improvement District of Nakina by Mr. Horn.

---Brief recess.

---On resuming.

MR. WATKINS: Our next presentation is from the Nakina Tourist Area Outfitters Association and Al Rampton is making the presentation.

MR. RAMPTON

"SUBMISSION TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

10 "The Nakina Tourist Area Outfitters Association is affiliated with N.O.T.O. (Northern Ontario Tourist Outfitters Association). Our local Association came into being in January 1970, and was active for about three years. The Association was reorganized in January of this year, and at present we have a membership of eighteen. Our membership has representatives from the Jellicoe-Geraldton, area and represents many establishments operating in this whole area, north to the Albany River.

20 Outfitters, operating in the immediate Nakina Area or as a 'jumping-off' spot to the Outpost Camps, and Lodges to the North, number twenty at the present time.

30 We, as Outfitters, are looking for a real recognition of Tourism as an industry, in its own right, in Northern Ontario.

40 The Ministry of Industry and Tourism defines a tourist as anyone who travels a distance greater than 25 miles from home for purposes other than school or visiting relatives. We, as Tourist Outfitters, cater to the Tourists as well as the local residents.

In the Proposed Policy by the Ministry of Natural Resources entitled 'Northwestern Ontario-Strategic Land Use Plan, Phase 11' consisting of 64 pages, a mere 2 pages are

"devoted to Tourism.

10 In the opening remarks it states 'The expansion of the Tourist Industry in the North-western Ontario Planning Region (as determined by the Ministry of Industry and Tourism), must be in concert with the resource potential.

At the same time, any expansion in the Tourist Industry must give priority to the local users.

20 The Ministry of Natural Resources considers recreation by provincial residents to be a social amenity and the benefits are measured in user-days, while recreation by people from outside the province is considered to be tourism, and the benefits are measured in jobs provided and dollars generated in the provincial economy.

30 The Ministry of Industry and Tourism general provincial policy is to achieve a significant increase in tourism benefits. Tentative targets for Northern Ontario in dollars earned are \$3.4 million in 1972 to \$6.2 million in 1979. Direct jobs are 14,700 in 1971 to 27,400 in 1979. This must be considered a substantial contribution to the province both in dollars earned and direct jobs.

40 Quoting the Strategic Land Use Plan Phase 11 'The Ministry of Natural Resources

"'recognizes the beneficial role of tourism but at the same time also recognizes that tourists do utilize the natural resources of the province'. Is this such a detrimental situation, when direct jobs are created and dollars earned contribute to the economy of the province?

Again quoting this Proposed Policy of the Ministry of Natural Resources, 'Although every attempt will be made to allocate resources in order to strike a balance between tourism benefits, and recreation benefits in Northwestern Ontario, it must be emphasized that day-use recreation by the people of Northwestern Ontario is of higher priority than tourist development.'

Nakina came into being in 1923 as a railroad town with the C.N.R. Tourism and tourist outfitting came into being here in the Depression Years when men like Emile Cote, and Tom Hughes provided an outfitting service. The only accessibility to Nakina was by rail. With a road to the outside, finally built in the late 1950's the tourist business really blossomed and has grown steadily in the area. The number of Outfitters increased, Outpost camps, and Lodges spread to the North and Northwest. Large investments were made and are still being made in establishments, equipment, furnishings, etc.

Kimberly-Clark became the third industry chronologically in Nakina, providing jobs and a

"needed boost to the economy and their announced expansion was welcomed.

10 Why has there been no consideration given to this area north of the 50th parallel with regards to environmental impact of Kimberly-Clark's expansion as there is being given to the Reed Expansion?

20 An Environmental Study done by Beak Consultants of Toronto in 1974 states "Two Industries are based on the water resources of the area. Water based recreation is the backbone of the tourism and recreation industry, which is the third ranking, after forestry and mining in Northwestern Ontario. Several fishing lodges and tourist camp outfitters are located within the present Kimberly-Clark timber limits. The main concentration is in the undisturbed area, including the expanded timber limits to the north around Nakina.

30
40 The only economic base potentially harmed by the Kimberly-Clark project is that of the approximately 15 outfitters and about 90 base camps operated by them in the northern extensions of the timber limits. These outfitters could be affected if roads make access to their fishing or hunting camps open to the public. The Ministry of Natural Resources regulates road construction, licenses outfitter camps and decides how and where public access will be allowed.

"'The second industry, inland commercial fishing, is not a major source of employment or revenue in the area, but it is important as it is often the livelihood of many Indian people.'

10 Then it goes on to state that 'No research has been carried out on the effects of logging on the watersheds in the Kimberly-Clark timber limits.'

20 The basis of the Outfitter's operation is the renewable natural resources of fish and game which is renewable on a yearly basis, and survival of the Outfitter depends on the continuance of these resources. We are concerned with the quality of environment and preservation of habitat that is essential to resources on which our industry is based.

30 Granting that Kimberly-Clark expansion is good for the immediate future, it means that housing improves, jobs increase, businesses expand and new businesses are established. What happens to the area when the projected cut of 25 years is completed or in the case (heaven forbid) of a major forest fire? Trees are a renewable resource, but it takes 80 to 100 years for them to become merchantable. What happens in the intervening years? Without good sound planning and diversification, where will the wood-industry, oriented workers find jobs?

40

"Not in Southern Ontario. There are no major tracts of forests left except in Northern Ontario.

10 Hopefully, the Tourist Industry can survive. That is, provided that proper environmental practices are followed in Forest Management. Without enforcement of Ministry of Natural Resources policies regarding forest management, in the areas of reforestation, lake reserves and sky-line reserves, and the taking out of needless access roads, etc., the fly-in operation will become a thing of the past. This unique
20 type of operation caters to a large portion of the sporting public. It presently provides a party with accommodation, peace and quiet, good hunting and fishing and a chance to commune with nature.

30 It can be proven that, in the past couple of years, lake reserves along large lakes and waterways have not been left in some cases in this area, which allows erosion of soils into streams and could cause pollution of lakes into which these streams flow. Sky-line reserves have also not been left in some instances, in
40 which case aesthetic values are destroyed. Vast clear cutting with no restrictions destroys the wild life habitat.

The Ministry of Tourism is constantly preaching to us about up-grading of facilities. Who wants to invest more money in an operation

10 "which 2, 3 or 5 years hence will be accessible
by road with the resulting influx of anyone who
can drive? Outfitters in other areas can attest
to the fact that fishing drops off, especially
in what the Ministry of Natural Resources class
as 'fragile lakes', (those which can support
a limited number of user days), garbage becomes
a problem and vandalism becomes a real problem.
Remoteness no longer exists and the clientele
of the Outfitters find other areas which satisfy
their requirements. The plane, buildings,
20 equipment, etc., all become redundant. The
business can't be sold, for who will buy a
business with no clientele? The sportsman can
move on but all that is left for the commercial
operator is the garbage. He cannot pick up
his sizeable investment and move on. We have
few of these remote recreation areas left.
Let us protect them! 'Remote' does not mean
30 inaccessible to the general public. These
areas can be reached by the sportsmen who wish
to work a little harder paddling a canoe, or
portaging, if they don't wish to fly-in to the
Outfitters facilities. Their extra effort is
usually well rewarded.

40 All we're asking of the Pulp Companies is
to leave a green belt of 400 feet or whatever
is necessary around sizable lakes and along
waterways, leave a sky-line reserve and please
keep roads away from lakes and control access
on roads they build.

"We're asking the Government of Ontario to take into consideration, the survival of our Industry, in conjunction with the Pulp Companies' survival.

10 We welcome the Pulp Company's expansion because of the derived benefits to the area, but there must be the best possible multiple usage of our natural resources made in this part of our country, in order for us all to survive.

20 We are pleased to have had this opportunity to express our views and hope that through these hearings a better understanding of the problems of this Northern part of our province will evolve.

30 Signed, The Members of the
Nakina Area Tourist Outfitters
Association."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

40 MR. RAMPTON: This is an informal hearing and I wanted to make an observation. This submission I have just read and many of the others you have heard are not really pertinent to these informal hearings, but they do show your Commission some of the unsettled issues in the north and you should see from these that the people in the north are crying out for help and they think it might fall on deaf ears. Some people in the north look

on you as a White Knight and some are sceptical. You are, however, our latest and possibly our last hope. I fully support the submissions presented^{by} the Principal of the Geraldton Composite High and the Mayor of Geraldton and the comments of Mr. Marek in Geraldton. The people of the north support you and your Commission fully or will support you fully if you are willing to help us. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much, Mr. Rampton. A copy of your submission on behalf of the Nakina Tourist Area Outfitters Association is now filed as Exhibit No. 138.

---EXHIBIT NO. 138:

Submission of Nakina Tourist
Area Outfitters Association
given by Mr. A. Rampton.

MR. WATKINS: Our next presentation is made on behalf of the Canadian National Railways, an enterprise of whom I'm sure the people of Nakina are very familiar. I call on J. Robert Burns, the Area Manager, with his colleagues to make this presentation.

MR. BURNS

Mr. Commissioner, this is Mr. Spence who is with me who is the Environmental Protection Officer for the Great Lakes Region and also with me is Mr. Spandiffio, who is also with C.N.R. and if I may Mr.

Commissioner, I would like to make the following submission on behalf of my Company, the Canadian National Railway.

10 "Canadian National Railways is pleased to participate in the preliminary hearings of the Province of Ontario's Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

20 CN is a publicly-owned national transportation and communications enterprise whose operations extend to all ten provinces and the territories of Canada, as well as a number of states in the U.S. As the country's largest railway it moves some 110 million tons of freight and 10 million passengers annually on its 35,000 miles of track. In addition to railway operations CN is extensively involved in highway trucking and express, telecommunications, hotels, operations of ferries and coastal vessels, industrial development activities, and provision of national and international consulting services.

30
40 Approximately 1,000 miles of CN track are located between the 49th and 51st parallels of north latitude in Ontario. Of this total, about half is situated near or generally north of the 50th parallel, the Commission's specific mandate.

A substantial portion of CN trackage in the north is comprised of the transcontinental

"main line and thus is a vital link in the movement of people and goods between Ontario and the West.

HISTORY OF CN IN THE NORTH

10 Canadian National's association with the people and economic development of Northern Ontario dates back to the turn of the century. This was an era of prosperity and expansion which was especially marked on the North
20 American continent. Canada shared in this prosperity and, anticipating further growth and expansion, there was a great forward movement in railway construction.

30 It was a time of maximum emigration from the United Kingdom and Europe, and agriculture expanded rapidly in the West. In 1900 the Canadian Pacific Railway was the only Canadian transcontinental railway, and its single-track railway between Winnipeg and the Lakehead was not able to handle expeditiously the great wheat crops of the Prairies.

40 Spurred by the demands of the people for more railways, as well as the apparent attractive financial return on such investments, private entrepreneurs and various governments of the day proceeded to extend the network of rail lines in Canada. Between 1900 and 1915 the total railway mileage in Canada had doubled and two

"new transcontinental railway lines had come into existence.

10 This was the period that saw construction of the National Transcontinental Railway across Northern Ontario on its way to Moncton from Winnipeg. At the same time, the Canadian Northern Railway built a new line from Winnipeg to the Lakehead and from the Lakehead through to Ottawa via Capreol, and the Grand Trunk Pacific built a connection between the NTR and Canadian Northern with a line south from Sioux Lookout.

20 A painful fact soon became apparent, however: there was not sufficient traffic to keep all of these new rail lines in business. Where previously they had been able to borrow huge amounts of money from England, suddenly they discovered that England needed all of its money to train and equip her armies in the First World War.

30 40 The Government of Canada was faced with a dilemma. The private railway companies could not be allowed to go bankrupt in the usual way. This would have deprived Canada of rail services which although not immediately viable were required for the economic development of the country. Canadian taxpayers already had a sizeable investment in many of the railways through various forms of government support.

10 "To save the railways, and the nation, the Government of Canada took over many of the lines that were in trouble (The Canadian Pacific Railway was not among them), and, in 1919, an Act was passed creating a new company owned by the people. It was called the Canadian National Railway Company.

20 CN assumed the debts and assets of many of the railways, including the National Trans-continental, the Canadian Northern and the Grand Trunk Pacific, all of which operated in Northern Ontario at that time.

CN'S SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC FUNCTION

30 At formation, Canadian National Railways received the following mandate '....to be operated as one united system on a commercial basis under their own politically undisturbed management on account of, and for the benefit of, the people of Canada.' It was realized at that time that the best way to have the railways operated in the most efficient manner for the benefit of the people as a whole was as a commercial enterprise with the objective of making a profit, and with no political interference in the day-to-day operations.

40

Succeeding generations of railway officers have devoted their careers to seeing that this responsibility is carried out effectively.

"Simply stated, CN believes that the best contribution it can make is as an efficient system managed on the discipline of the profit and loss statement.

Obviously, however, as a Crown corporation owned by the people of Canada, CN can and does have an obligation to undertake certain transportation services in the national interest or on a public service basis. This is not as contradictory as it might seem, if one important principle is kept in mind and consistently applied.

The principle is that when CN or any part of the transportation system of Canada is required to provide a service which is considered to be in the national interest, but which is not able to pay for itself in commercial terms, then full and direct compensation for any losses on that public service should be paid from public funds.

Indeed, this principle is actually part of the transportation policy of Canada.

Notwithstanding the obligation to conduct its business along commercial lines, CN has demonstrated throughout its history a concern for the welfare of its employees and for maintaining its reputation as a good corporate citizen of the communities it serves. While continuing to

"pursue its responsibility to institute changes in the interest of efficiency and economy, CN Management also has recognized the need for full and frank consultation with the employees and representatives of those communities which might be affected by such changes, and for developing various ways to ease the burden of change.

CN's record in this respect is widely recognized and respected. A portion of this submission addresses some of these social concerns.

CN'S ACTIVITIES IN THE NORTH

The area north of 50⁰ parallel in Northern Ontario is comprised of two separate CN jurisdictions adjoining one another at Armstrong. That portion east of Armstrong (including Armstrong), is part of the Northern Ontario Division with headquarters at Capreol and local administration at Hornepayne. The Northern Ontario Division in turn is part of CN's Great Lakes Region, with headquarters at Toronto. The portion westerly from Armstrong forms part of the Assiniboine Division, headquartered at Winnipeg but with local administration at Sioux Lookout. The Assiniboine Division is part of CN's Prairie Region, whose headquarters are located in Winnipeg.

"The primary function of CN in this vast expanse of territory is to provide a "bridge" transportation link between Eastern and Western Canada, while also providing local service required by the mining, forest products and paper industries in the territory.

Frequency of train operations in Northern Ontario is generally as follows:

Passenger trains - One transcontinental passenger train daily in each direction; mixed train service three times weekly in each direction between Nakina and Capreol; mixed train service twice weekly in each direction between Sioux Lookout and Winnipeg.

Express trains - Approximately 35 per week depending on traffic demand.

Through Freights - Seven trains daily, on average.

Way Freights - Once weekly Sioux Lookout-Armstrong; Sioux Lookout-Staunton twice weekly; Sioux Lookout-Hudson three times weekly.

Express and freight trains currently operate to a maximum capacity of 100 cars. A multi-year program to extend the length of

"numerous sidings throughout Northern Ontario will permit operation of trains to a limit of 125 car lengths, with corresponding increases in tonnage carried.

10 In the area north of the 50th parallel there are 504 CN operating employees domiciled at 22 locations. Sioux Lookout, the major terminal, is home base for 286 employees. The total number of CN people is augmented during summer work programs by an additional force of as many as 500 employees.

20 There are 120 CN-owned dwellings in the territory. The railway supplies water to 20 communities and electric power to nine.

30 Typical of CN's involvement in industrial development activity in the north is the recently established Kimberly-Clark operation at Exton which required construction of 1 1/2 miles of yard trackage and development of special-purpose trains designed to meet the firm's distribution requirements. Other principal industries served by CN north of 50⁰ parallel are Domtar at Armstrong, Great Lakes Paper and Great West Timber at Savant Lake, McKenzie Forestry Resources at Hudson, Stelco at the Griffith Mine, South Bay Mines near Ear Falls and Reed Limited at Red Lake Road."

40

Now, with your permission Mr. Commissioner,

I will skip over the following four or five pages and go on with some of our plans in the north or the CN's plans for Improving the Northern Lifestyle.

10 "A fresh approach toward improving the lifestyle of people living in northern isolated communities is being considered jointly by a private entrepreneur, the Government of Ontario, the community of Hornepayne and CN.

20 Hornepayne is located just south of the 50th parallel on CN's main transcontinental line about halfway between Toronto and Winnipeg. The railway maintenance facility at Hornepayne is undergoing a major expansion which will increase the population to about 2,300 from 1,700. In recent years, however, the community suffered declining population notwithstanding acute labor shortages.

30 Studies have shown that it is difficult to attract people and development capital to such areas. Hornepayne's closest 'urban' centre is Kapuskasing, 140 miles away. The resultant alienation and the desire of most of the towns-people to relocate as quickly as possible has led to lack of maintenance of the present housing supply, an intense housing shortage and lack of adequate education, recreation and shopping facilities.

40 The situation is aggravated by high

10 "construction and living costs, and the inability to attract capital for investment. These deficiencies, coupled with the generally harsh climate and lack of public transportation, have made the typical Hornepayne resident feel not only alienated from his neighbors in the community but anxious to seek an easier life in a more urbanized setting.

20 Therefore a real estate development unique to Ontario has been proposed for Hornepayne. A new town centre has been designed by a private company as a joint venture with participation being considered by the Government of Ontario, the municipality and CN.

30 Described as a town within a town, the centre would bring together most of the vital services a town requires, under one roof in a climate-controlled environment. These would include a high school, gymnasium, library, cultural centre, medical centre, senior citizens' housing, a 30-room hotel with meeting facilities, bachelorette accommodation for CN employees, apartments, indoor swimming pool, squash courts, offices, a shopping centre, post-office and a large outdoor recreation complex.

40 All of these elements would be joined by indoor pedestrian 'streets' appropriately landscaped and designed to provide a year-round promenade. Exposing the facilities to the

"community this way, as opposed to having them haphazardly spread around the community, should encourage more use of the facilities by all ages and foster interaction and community activities."

10 In closing my remarks I would just like to make a few remarks regarding that part of the corporation that is responsible for telecommunications.

"CNT IN THE NORTH"

20 Canadian National Telecommunications (CNT) is a descriptive title given to the telecommunications division of the Canadian National Railway Company. The division is charged with carrying out CN's railway and commercial communications activities.

30 CNT, with some 3,800 employees, functions in all of Canada's ten provinces as well as in the Yukon and Northwest Territories and provides telephone service, public message telegrams and a wide range of general telecommunication services. Elsewhere in Canada, including
40 Northern Ontario, CNT provides public message service and competes with the telephone companies in the broad field of data communications and private line services. Both the Canadian Northern and the Transcontinental Railways operated telegraph systems reaching into Northern Ontario. Years ago, in 1920, these two systems were

"amalgamated and the two telecommunications systems also came together under the name Canadian National Telegraph Company.

Thus, the first penetration of commercial telecommunications in Northern Ontario was achieved at the same time as the construction of its railway lines in the early years of the 20th century.

As of today the company still provides many of these services north of the 50th parallel and provides such things as:

- public message service
- money transfer service (at some offices)
- telex service for business and industry
- private line teleprinter and telephone service
- radio program network facilities for CBC
- leased facilities for long distance telephone service
- data communication services

and also provides the internal communication for the other divisions of the CN Corporation.

Facilities:

For the most part, CNT's telecommunication circuits in Ontario north of 50° are on open wire

"pole lines built on the railway right-of-way. The construction of long haul multi-channel microwave radio systems across the nation has greatly lessened our dependence on pole lines.

The principle facilities maintained by CNT near and north of 50° in Ontario are summarized briefly below:

1. Pole line from Hornepayne via Longlac, Nakina, Auden, Armstrong, Sioux Lookout, and Redditt to the Manitoba border.
2. Also a pole line from Hearst via Pagwa to Nakina (NTR route).
3. Pole line from Thunder Bay area via Graham to Superior Junction.
4. Pole line from Thunder Bay via Nipigon, Beardmore and Geraldton, to Longlac.
5. Light route radio link (VHF, 8 voice channel capacity) from Ear Falls to Amesdale, and so on.

In addition to the above, a microwave radio link has been constructed from Sioux Lookout-Dinorwic to provide another point of connection with the CNCP transcontinental microwave system.

Plans for 1978 include construction of a light route radio link to Minaki from Moth, a repeater site on the CNCP microwave system west of Kenora. Also planned for 1978 is an

"additional connection to the CNCP microwave system from Longlac.

Resident Staff:

10 The number of people with headquarters in the area generally now serving telecommunications is about 18. That is my submission on behalf of the Railway, sir."

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

30 MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Burns. I have several questions for clarification purposes. A number of people in other communities have spoken quite strongly about their concern over the possibility of changes in railway service in the north, particularly with respect to transcontinental plans and I'm sure you are aware that
40 the Canadian Transport Commission held hearings in 1976 on the transcontinental service, issued a summary of findings of the hearings and just five weeks ago I believe, issued what they described as the final plan, although it is not certain that this final plan will be the schedule for the transcontinental. Could you describe what you know about the final plan and what that will do, if implemented, to railway services to communities like Nakina, Geraldton and Sioux Lookout?

 A. Mr. Commissioner, as the people here may or not be aware, a new corporation has been set up under the Laws of Canada, a Crown Corporation called Via

Canada Limited, and actually when that time comes about
sometime next spring, this new corporation takes over all
the railway lines, they in effect will become the people
who operate passenger trains in Canada and ourselves, as
Canadian National and Canadian Pacific, will operate the
trains on behalf of this corporation. My understanding of
the final plan, if fully implemented, that instead of
having Canadian National Transcontinental trains operating
seven days a week, year round and the same with Canadian
Pacific trains, the Canadian which operates on the southern
route, these trains for nine months of the year would be
joined together to provide the combined composite trans-
continental service. With the Canadian Pacific passenger
train originating in Montreal, the Canadian National Trans-
continental passenger train originating in Toronto, and up
until some short weeks ago the idea was to bring these
two trains together in North Bay and now Sudbury is being
mentioned. In any event they will come together and it
will be one transcontinental train operated you might say
from Sudbury to Winnipeg via the Via Canada route and at
Winnipeg the trains would again split north and south, a
Via train will take the southern Canadian Pacific route
and another train will take the northern route. That
would mean for nine months of the year that there would
not be a real Canadian National train as we know it now
operating through this community, but there would be a new
train on that would operate three days a week between
Capreol and Winnipeg and would provide all round types of
service and connect with the train in Winnipeg for points
west and the same in a return direction. In addition the
so-called mini-train that operates three days a week between
Capreol and Nakina would continue to operate. Now, this

would be the pattern you might say for essentially nine months of the year and the so-called nice season when traffic is heavy in the summer months, the trains would revert to their old configuration with the Canadian Pacific train operating or a Via train operating on Canadian Pacific tracks and an equivalent to the old transcontinental train operating this way. For three months that is, in addition to maybe two weeks during the Christmas season. That is essentially the pattern or my understanding of it.

Q. Is Canadian National pleased with the plan as put forward by the Canadian Transport Commission?

A. I would look for the answer from a great number of people on that, but my understanding is yes, both Canadian National and Canadian Pacific generally, it is that the plan as constituted in a release by the Canadian Transport Commission is satisfactory.

Q. Presumably then, Canadian National did undertake studies on the need for passenger services?

A. Yes, very much so. That has been kept on the trains for a number of years back. We know who are handling and where and what numbers and from what points to what points. In the last analysis I would like to make it clear that when Via Canada Limited comes in, which is the national passenger train operating, that these or this company will operate these trains and the railways will become operators, in other words we will act as their agent and turn the wheels and run the trains.

Q. I have no further questions, thank you.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Burns, and thank you, gentlemen. I found it particularly interesting. My father was an employee of CNR and I remember on one occasion he was transferred to Hornepayne, but before my mother and I joined him he was transferred back south again, so I came very close to being a northerner. Thank you for your submission.

20 MR. WATKINS: I would like to table as Exhibit No. 139 a copy of the submission by the Canadian National Railways.

---EXHIBIT NO. 139: Submission of the Canadian National Railways given by Mr. J. Robert Burns.

30 MR. WATKINS: I would like to call now on Peggy Swanson who will speak on behalf of the Nakina Chamber of Commerce. Mrs. Swanson, please.

MRS. PEGGY SWANSON

40 I have found that prior to my getting most of the material in my brief, mainly because the people in Nakina all have the, that is more or less, the same ideas concerning the future of the town. So rather than reiterate every point that has been made I am going to go through my brief and comment on certain areas that have already been mentioned and pick some areas that have been covered very

closely.

10 "Before commencing this brief, I wish on
behalf of myself and the people of Nakina, to
thank you for coming to our town to hear our
position. By travelling so far and by visiting
in turn each small community, by listening to
all who wish to be heard, you are proving beyond
a doubt that you have every intention of being
both objective and fair. I would like to give a
bit of background information on myself. Every-
one in Nakina of course, knows me. I was born
20 in Toronto, lived in North Bay, Cochrane, Thunder
Bay and Nakina, so I am a very well-rounded
resident of Ontario. I have been with the
Chamber of Commerce in Nakina for several years
in the capacity of Secretary and Treasurer and
now President. The Chamber has been very active
in Nakina. We have worked hard in the progress
30 of Nakina. We managed to get a medical clinic
in the town, we attempted to help the children
by getting playgrounds built for the town, we
have established, actually we didn't establish,
but we managed to get a bank coming into the
town on a part time basis and so far it is merely
a trailer, but we hope that with the increase in
40 the population of Nakina and with the introduction
of new industries, that there will be a full time
bank hopefully, in a few short years.

We also have been working on improvements
to roads, to water works and sewage and also the

"introduction of industry in the town, especially with the expansion of tourism which we feel is very important to our district. One of the other items that would be of interest to the gentlemen who were just speaking, we also fought very strongly in the ruling by CNR in 1968, but more on that later.

Nakina began in 1923 in answer to the needs of the railroad, and as I said for a long period of time up to the fiftys the railroad was the sole contact with the outside world. This resulted in a very close-knit inward-looking group, fully dependent upon the railroad for wages, water, transportation, even food and clothing.

When Highway 584 was built in the late fiftys this dependency lessened but was still strong. And this is the reason when CN decided they were going to run through Nakina, that is they were going to stop having crews in Nakina, that the people reacted with desperation and fear. They were afraid that the town was going to be completely destroyed and at that time a good fifty percent of the town would have been affected. The various battles concerning the planned run through are now documented and one problem is that a one-industry town is always in danger of extinction. Nakina is now a three-industry town. They are all, however, primary industries - namely, transportation, forestry,

10 "and tourism. Because we have three industries,
we are no longer as worried about the future as
we have been, but there is still that worry that
as the primary industries, they are dependent
upon materials that do not renew themselves.
The forestry, that is the Kimberly-Clark industry,
are dependent on the fact that there is a forest.
Now, once that forest is cut completely are we
going to have Kimberly-Clark still staying here,
or are we going to be able to further depend on
Kimberly-Clark and the government to renew timber
stands by a re-seeding program in such a way that
20 when one area is cut, another area close by is
going to come into maturity and in that way,
Kimberly-Clark will be able to remain in this
area for a longer period than twenty-five years
which most of us project for it.

30 The railroad still goes through here and
that of course, has concerned a lot of people,
that the trains will go through without stopping.
We have been assured that we are going to be
maintaining passenger service, but we are worried
about the quality of that service, mainly on the
frequency of it. We are still fairly well
40 isolated and we depend on the automobile as well
for transportation.

We have often wondered why they do not
improve the Pagwa line. This is the line that
runs eastward through Nakina to Cochrane and on
through to Quebec City. Now, if that line were

10 "upgraded and used in a regular way for transporting freight from west to east, there would be year round transportation of wheat from the west, using the facilities at Quebec City, and this would facilitate the ease with which Canada could fulfill their foreign commitments. It also would mean that there would be year-round employment for those people involved in the shipment of grain.

20 Tourism is going ^{to} the north, which we are very happy to note, but we feel that the tourist operators and Outfitters should start looking towards family rates. High wages in almost every area have led to more and more Canadians taking vacations as family units. We feel that special family rates for people travelling to areas where tourism is in progress. Tourist operators should also gear their advertising operations to the family and places such as Nakina should have more motels and restaurants that would cater to the family group.

30
40 Even now very often officials visiting Nakina for a day or two conduct their business here during the day, then return to Geraldton for the night to eat and sleep. We have even had teachers who have been forced to forego the contract because they could find no place to live in Nakina. In spite of the fact that houses were available last year, there is still a lack of accommodation. We need private entrepreneurs who are willing to risk capital on the future of

"of the town. Such persons should be encouraged to operate in towns such as Nakina by the Ministry of Housing and Central Housing and Mortgage.

10 There is a group that does an awful lot and that is DREE. They have been involved in many essential programs such as the Kimberly-Clark expansion, the development of the tourist systems, airports, housing, etc., and now we hear that DREE may be disbanded or taken over by another group. We feel that the north really
20 needs DREE and it should be encouraged.

30 Another major problem for our area is the establishment of secondary businesses. The cities to the south are suffering drastically from overcrowding, perhaps an answer to that would be if the government were to encourage secondary industry to move north and settle in the north, in that way the valuable lands in the south could be left for farming and the north which is of very little use for farming could be used for municipal expansion.

40 We have been hearing today that the development of certain industries is short-term, however, it is very important that the proper industries come in, get thoroughly established and promote the town in order that the secondary industries can come in. Secondary industry will come in only if there is a need and only if they feel they are going to return a profit. They cannot do that

10 "without large population and the people are not going to move to the north unless there is firmly established industry. If industry were firmly established, that is primary industry, and secondary industry moved in, I don't think we would then have to worry about the fact that the primary industries later on would move out, because the establishment of industry promotes prosperity and prosperity promotes the establishment of more industry.

20 One of the great needs facing our town and possibly the other towns in the north is the need for skilled labour. We need mechanics, plumbers, electricians, carpenters. It is surprising what you hear on the radio about unemployment in Canada because in our town many men have two and three jobs merely because someone has to do the work and we don't have the bodies.

30 Perhaps the government should look into moving unemployed people from one area to another, perhaps advertising the fact that in the north there are positions available. In one way or another we definitely do need skilled labour in the town. One of things that keeps people from moving to Nakina is the lack of essential services. We have a medical clinic here and we are badly in need of a new building for it. CN has provided a building and we are grateful to them, but they have already stated that the building cannot be used indefinitely. We do need a new one.

40

10 "Our clinics are at Aroland and Nakina and we feel that perhaps the government should aid us in that case. We also need more frequent medical and dental services. Right now to see a dentist you go to Geraldton or to Longlac or to Thunder Bay. We realize that we are not going to get a dentist established here in Nakina, but perhaps if we could get a dentist who would even travel into Nakina on a fairly regular basis.

20 We at present have a doctor visiting Nakina from Geraldton once a week. He frequently works from noon hour until well after 8:00, but he is so busy in Geraldton that he cannot come out to Nakina more frequently. If we cannot get a doctor permanently established here in Nakina perhaps what we should have are nurse-practitioners who would be able to handle activities for lack of another word and who would be able to take
30 perhaps care, if we could get a clinic established with three or four beds in it. At present anyone who is seriously injured has to travel all the way to Geraldton; anyone who requires regular care, but is well enough to be in hospital still must stay in Geraldton because we do not
40 have a place in Nakina where they can receive the expert care they require, so that a three or four bed clinic would be very helpful.

This year there have been considerable improvements made to the transportations services at Nakina in that our airport has been improved

10 "and upgraded. It will now be able to handle DC-3's. That means that there should be regularly scheduled air service into Nakina. Tourist operators, government agencies could utilize such services and residents of the northern area could also use it.

20 We gratefully heard the news that Polar Gas was putting a pipeline through northern Ontario and we would have been very happy to have had them present their brief here, rather than in Geraldton. We really want that pipeline to run through northern Ontario and we would encourage any development in the north especially once again, secondary industry, but it is activities such as Polar Gas in this area that is going to help bring people to the north.

30 We would like to see Anaconda Mines open development rather than see the resources lay fallow. At present the mining industry has rights to the reserves around here, but they are not being developed. I feel that there should be stricter regulations regarding exploitation of mineral rights. The mineral rights to a section of land right now can be held by a company if they do a minimum amount of work once a year, they are allowed to retain those rights, without developing, they can then sell them to another company. I feel that that should not happen. If a company does not develop their mineral rights within a certain period of time then they should lose those

40

"rights. The mineral rights should be returned to the government and a company that will actively develop them should be encouraged to buy.

Another major problem in the north is that we are represented by population rather than by area. Southern Ontario is much smaller than northern Ontario, I believe it is something along the lines of four times smaller, but even Metro Toronto is represented by more people, more MP's than represent northern Ontario. This means that northern Ontario is very easily outvoted on any issue. We get atomic waste, but we do not get industry. Southern Ontario sometimes plans on using Northern Ontario as a garbage dump. At times the north does give the impression that south sees it as a gigantic wasteland. Such an idea engenders antagonism. It is time that the north and the south started to realize that they are one province, and that they are necessary for each other's mutual development and prosperity.

The next item is one that is not usually handled by the Chamber of Commerce. I hesitated about putting it here, but we have problems in the north, and there are dogs. Dogs run loose, and they form packs and frighten children, cause unsightly messes and are a general nuisance. It is rather hard for southerners to understand the kind of problem, unless you happen to be hunters. In southern Ontario if you see a dog pack chasing

10 "deer there - here in northern Ontario a dog pack
will wander around town and we have dog packs at
times that will in the breeding season become
very ferocious and there have been times in the
north when children have actually been killed.
In small towns or settlements it is impossible
to find a person who will enforce the local
by-laws and it is the local by-law officer who
is supposed to look after the dogs. Therefore,
as there is no man to do the enforcement the dogs
simply run wild. Because of the fact that they
are a danger to lives or to human emotions,
20 especially to the children, perhaps dog control
should be taken out of the hands of the small
community government and placed in the hands of
the provincial police. It would be one way of
controlling the packs of dogs in the north.

30 One last point, and I think it will be
superfluous in view of the fact that your people
have just finished driving over from Geraldton
and that is the condition of the highway 584
during the winter months. Northern Ontario is
a virtual storehouse of sand and gravel. As a
matter of fact there are gravel pits here at
Nakina. And yet we cannot get sand and gravel
40 put on our roads in the wintertime. If you
complain to the Ministry of Transportation about
it they say, we have a quota, only so much sand
is allowed for the roads and we may not exceed
that amount. It is almost as though sand were
a valuable commodity or a rare item in the north,

10 "and it isn't. Why do they have to have quotas
for the northern usage especially when icy condit-
ions are so severe. Highway 584 is our main link
with the outside world right now and it is vital
to the progress of the community that that link
be maintained in the best condition possible.
And a little sand would go a long way to support
that.

20 Thank you very much for your attention,
we appreciate the time and effort you are putting
into this Commission and I hope the results will
be positive and immediate."

THE COMMISSIONER: The matter of sand finds
great favour with me this afternoon.

30 MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much Mrs.
Swanson. A copy of your submission will be filed as
Exhibit 140.

---EXHIBIT NO. 140:

Submission by the Nakina
Chamber of Commerce given by
Mrs. Peggy Swanson.

40 MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, we still
have a significant number of people who would like to make
presentations to our Commissioner. Some of your people
may have strains on time, but our next two speakers, they
have been told they have to get home for dinner. I'm
going to call on Daniel Yoki and Greg Bourdignon who
wish to make a short presentation.

GREG BOURDIGNON

10 "Mr. Hartt, I don't think you should
totally believe Mr. Rampton of Kimberly-Clark.
When they cut down the trees they have a big
expansion now and they are cutting them all
down and they're driving the wildlife away
and then the fish are not going to be around.
They are cutting right to the rivers and lakes
in certain places.

20 The tourist industry will be wiped out
and there will be no wildlife left. That
means the animals will not have a forest to
live in and a number of other things. The
trees that are cut down and the rivers will
gradually dry up. I don't think Kimberly-Clark
can cut those trees down and they are also
30 exceeding the limits, they are not supposed to
go closer than 400 feet, especially Kimberly.
Also that some of the tourists on all the camps
on the lake and there is one that does that in
Nakina. He says they own all the camps on the
lake and that parties' tourists would go and
take the boats and the gas which are not hers
and the people go up there and they complain
40 to the Outfitter and the Outfitter has to go
over to the Outfitter that sold them. That's
all, thank you."

DANIEL YOKI

Mr. Hartt, I would like to talk about

10 "what Mr. Puttock said about the bush being cut
down and it has no effect on the animal life
in that area. I want to say that it does have
an effect. First of all it effects the
partridge and the deer dependent on the pines
and other sources for food. The moose and
other large animals need it for protection
and shelter from hunters and in the cold winters.
The noise scares off the other animals and when
the men cut through the areas I have been wonder-
ing about the cut-out areas. If they move to a
20 different place that the trees are barely old
enough to cut for the southern market. That's
all, thank you."

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much,
Daniel and Gregory. I will certainly consider your concerns,
but I suggest you write a letter, each of you, to the
President of Kimberly-Clark and set out these concerns in
a letter to him also.

MR. WATKINS: I would like to call on
Canon John Long, who would like to say a few words.

40 REV. JOHN LONG

"This brief which I am privileged to
bring to your attention, deals chiefly with the
possible development for Hydro power, the waters
of the Albany water shed. All others north of
the 50th parallel have already been exploited,
the Abitibi, for instance. The last dam to be

10 "constructed there was the one at Otter Rapids. This was a natural from a construction engineer's point of view, as it needed no costly diversion. The generation was modern with telecontrolled alternators and the transmission line had the highest voltage possible with A.C. current. It's interesting to note in passing that the Soviet Union has developed a more efficient D.C. Ultra high voltage transmission system, and Manitoba is planning a similar one for its Nelson river project.

20 Now, the Otter Rapids Dam is located on what was once the shore line of an ancient sea. The Moose River, which is the conjunction of the Abitibi and Missinabi, enters James Bay some 90 miles from Otter Rapids, due to a silting up process over thousands of years. The river is three miles wide at Moosonee.

30
40 Twenty years ago, a very short time in geographical terms, my boat scraped over sandbars at low tide. Today those same sandbars are now islands covered with grass and shrubs. I might add that islands in deltas are not stationary, as they are continually eroding at one end and building up at the other. This fast silting up of the river mouth is destroying the dream of Moosonee ever becoming Ontario's only salt water port. So, although there was little damage to the environment at the site, the great benefits to the south of the large source

10 "of Hydro power is balanced with the accelerated
change to the Moose River delta. The price for
that is due to the reduced velocity of the water
flow at break-up. On rivers flowing north this
is a spectacular event because thawing begins
up the river. The native people call it
'Matchistun'. Broken ice rumbles under the ice
pan until it jams, the pressure builds up until
it bursts through, and so it continues on down
river to the Bay. This action tends to scour out
the main channels. However, with the slower
rate of flow, the sediment deposit is greater.

20 Now, let us turn to the Albany where the
Ontario Resources Commission has been conducting
research into the resources there. So, I have not
heard of any public statement of their findings,
but I do know that blasting was done in the
river bed near Ogoki Post to find a suitable dam
30 site. The residents of the settlement claim that
a proposed dam would raise the water level about
14 feet, close to the top of the banks and above
in many places. At break-up or after excessive
rains there would surely be flooding. To meet
this threat new houses are being constructed on
a gravel ridge, a distance from the old site.
40 At the same time a new school and a building to
house visiting nurses and Government officials has
been constructed at the old site. A number of
years ago I flew in there with an official of
the Ontario Department of Transport to locate a
site for a landing strip. I pointed out that

10 "gravel ridge as an ideal spot for an all season
landing strip, but in his meeting with the
Chief and Band Council he persuaded them to
accept a winter strip, located about a mile from
the settlement, as a means to lessen the
isolation during freeze-up. The site was clear-
ed with chain saw and shovels. The results
were very rough with even some stumps showing,
so that it needed eight inches of snow covering
to be of use. Now, by the time there is eight
inches of snow at Ogoki the river is usually
frozen over sufficiently for light planes to
20 land. I have only landed twice on that strip,
the first and third year after it was finished.
Somewhat of a 'white elephant'. The objection
to the gravel ridge was that it would be too
expensive to take a bulldozer in by plane and
pay rent for it for 12 months for a job that
could be done in two. I later heard that Malton
30 Airport was disposing of a couple of bulldozers
and one could have been reconditioned for that
purpose and left there for maintenance.

40 A chain is only as strong as its weakest
link. A small link in the development of
Albany resources can be seen by anyone travelling
on the C.N.R. between Nakina and Armstrong.
A railway bridge crosses the Jackfish River just
east of Furland, where a glance at the murky
waters flowing beneath the bridge causes one to
ponder their effects on Lake Nipigon. Years ago
a diversion was made at Martin Falls, to cause

"part of the water in the Ogoki River to flow south into the Jackfish, the reason being to help maintain the level of the lake. There used to be commercial fishing at Furland, Mud River and Gull Bay, but there has been none since the construction of the 'control dam' causing silt deposit at an accelerated rate. As you may know, Pickerel need a coarse sand or clean gravel bed in fairly shallow water for spawning. In Lake Nipigon this occurred along the north shore from Ombabika Bay in the east to beyond Gull Bay in the west. That small volume of water from the Jackfish-cum-part Ogoki has ended the spawning. I have flown over a large portion of the Albany River country, as far east as Pickle Lake, which is close to the source of the Albany, which is also fed by many small streams, and including the Kenogami River as well as the Ogoki. What does one see? A land dotted with those lakes and streams smoothed fairly level by an ancient glacier, no high hills or deep cut valleys that could form reservoirs if dammed. Power could be generated, if we were desperate enough, by a series of low level dams spread long distances apart. My greatest concern about such a development is the mouth of the Albany River at James Bay. At present the outer navigational buoy is seven miles out to sea, navigable for ships up to ten foot draft but tricky for those of even five foot. The shelving off is so gradual that the tide can go out as far as three miles. Old timers who paddled down to Moose Factory could, at low water get out

10 "of their canoes and build a fire to boil their
kettle for tea, while waiting for the tide to
come in again. At Fort Albany they built stages
in the trees before break-up in case of flooding.
There has always been the threat of flooding.
Last year there was a disastrous one at Kashechewan.
The inhabitants had to be evacuated by helicopter,
and their houses and belongings and the church
were destroyed. Just what would happen if the
velocity of the Albany River at its estuary be
reduced by Hydro development? Not far inland,
I understand, are rich mineral deposits and
20 there has been drilling for oil too. Excitement
about that was induced, in all probability, to
entice more purchasing of stock. Development of
mines would seem to indicate the need for
extension of the railway from Moosonee, as the
navigation season is short. At present heavy
goods are taken by barge, other things by plane.
30 Winter tractor trains seem to be impractical as
ice conditions are unstable. The recovering of
a bulldozer which has broken through the ice can
be a long cold job.

40 In an afterthought about low level dam
projects, I greatly fear for the environment if
heavy dyking is to be employed. Disastrous
results can be foreseen if Hydro Quebec builds
those thirty miles of dykes when they develop
the rivers north of the gigantic one on the Fort
George River. Untold havok to vegetation,
animal and bird life would be irreversible. I pray

"that no such fate is in store for the Albany watershed.

Development north of the 50th parallel must come, but future generations will need those resources. May they lay untouched until better ways are found for bringing them into productivity.

To turn to local trends. These are centred by the expansion by Kimberly-Clark of their woodlands operations. I am happy to see that some of our Native people are successfully competing with other ethnic groups, and hope they will do so in other developments such as the Arctic Gas pipe line. The only adverse comment is that the increased cutting does not seem to have given rise to a greater demand for tree planters. Did not the Premier of this Province promise that two trees would be planted for every one cut down? With the improved methods of handling and planting the seedlings, it shouldn't be too difficult to fulfill. But the unemployment of our Native people in the north, say at Fort Hope and Eabamet Lake could be a time bomb. The highest birth rate of any ethnic group in Canada is among our Native people. Now it takes about 800 square miles for an average trapping ground. They used to use dog teams or canoes to reach their individual territory, but now of course, planes and skidoos are the order of the day. In this way they could use larger territories

"but the crux of the matter lies in the fact that there are just too many people for the amount of trapping grounds available. Welfare, while seemingly humane promotes idleness. A once proud race that was self sustaining, with, I admit periods of feast and famine, which they endured uncomplaining. The modern school system tends to keep the young in the settlement. True, at Fort Hope there is a saw mill, you can see some of its output in the long lines of duck board sidewalks. But that is a drop in the bucket, there is a need for a bigger outlet. Door and window frame construction would hit the snag on high cost air freight which would cancel competition with larger towns like Longlac and Geraldton. Cottage industries perhaps, there is wood carving and making of picturesque waste paper baskets and even articles from birch bark, also the making of snowshoes, and moose with beaded articles, all these depend on the number of people who are able to do these crafts. Possibly a bakery would be a good project. Sending the youngsters out to high school is a mixed blessing. Many return home disgruntled, especially if they drop out before graduating. Many 'outside' jobs are available only to those holding high school certificates, even such as lineman's assistant, which does not require much skill. Another reason for their discontent on returning home is that they have been away so long that they have been unable to acquire the skills needed for life in the bush, trapping, hunting or

10 "guiding for Tourist camps. Drunkenness is causing problems in many communities. The real cause of these conditions which lead to a variety of crimes being committed is idleness. Even the authority of the Church has been undermined, partly through contact with unprincipled white people and the reading of trashy literature. Gone are the days when the Church was the centre of activities in every settlement and family prayers routine in their homes. Now enforced leisure is noisily occupied with guitars and tape recorders. The Arctic gas pipe line could give many at least temporary employment, but not permanent jobs. When the Otter Rapids project was undertaken, the late Bishop Neville Clark met with the Hydro officials in Toronto, who agreed to hire up to 50% of the unskilled work force from Native settlements. The only stipulation being that if anyone quit he would not be rehired. 20 With a computerized program this was a necessary stipulation. As I visited the site regularly I made a point of consulting with the Personnel Manager to learn of his needs for workers. It was easy at first, but once the cream of the workers were found the task became more difficult. Then comes the hunting season when the call of the migrating goose is irresistible to a people whose very lives had depended on successful hunting for generations back. 30 40

I do not see any environmental problems in the construction of a pipe line through this area,

10 "any greater than that encountered in the laying of the line between Longlac and Hearst. Cut and cover does not harm the land in this area as it would in the permafrost farther north. The movement of animals here would not likely be impeded. Perhaps such a 50-50 unskilled labour force arrangement could be invoked. There is that hope for the men, good pay and good working conditions, but there is no such hope for the girls who remain vulnerable, and there are many white people who are ever ready to take advantage of them.

20 In closing, I might add as a concerned resident of the northern part of this Province, that all residents should have a say in what is to be done in and to Northern Ontario, and not have things thrust upon us by southerners who have no real concern for the north.

30 Thank you, I only hope that I have brought to light some details that might otherwise have been overlooked.

40 MR. WATKINS: Thank you Canon Long. I am filing a copy of your brief as Exhibit 141.

---EXHIBIT NO. 141: Submission by Canon J. Long.

MR. NORMAN SKINNER:

It is indeed a privilege to be here this

afternoon, and I am very proud to say hello to Your Honour, is that correct?

THE COMMISSIONER: It's been so long since I've been in that position that I'm not really sure.

10 MR. SKINNER. I'm an old Justice of the Peace among other things so I know how you feel. After following your speeches and the things you have been sub-
20 jected to the last few days, I feel that probably you'd be getting pretty dry. There's a lot of doom and gloom been thrown across the wires here. I got a call from Jim Farrell this morning and he said they're messing around with the water up at Nakina, is there a possibility of getting some of your famous spring water down to Mr. Hartt and his
30 associates and I said yes, so we have it here and I joke about it, but Exhibit A is the water and the bottles were contributed by the Liquor Control Board. Exhibit C is from Randall's store in Longlac, thought you'd like to know that and the whole kaboodle comes from south of the 50th parallel. We think - in the Spring of 1974, we discovered a spring in the gravel eskers of Klotz Lake, close to where the 50th parallel crosses the Flint River Road. I spent a lot of my spare time in four years looking into this water, we think it's got therapeutic values and rumour has it that the government is quite concerned. I have spent most of my money on it and I'm running out of steam and
40 I've done what most red-blooded northerners do. I'm soliciting government help.

However, I'm not in as bad a shape as the Mayor of Geraldton. I was in Geraldton last night and I almost cried. Now don't get me wrong, I like Mike Power, I think he's a great guy but when he called on the Lord and the Government you know, to say, hey, don't let us down for

God's sake, I put my faith in Bill Davis and a gentleman by the name of Mr. Guthrie, George Guthrie. He's an acquaintance of mine and I met him through Miss Barrett, she's with the CEG, or CES I guess, the Canadian Employment Strategy.

10 Listening to all the stuff last night and following you across the land here you've got my sympathy. I never heard so many people hollering about jobs and so damn few looking for work. Because Lil and I, Mrs. Skinner, that's the lady back there, we came here in 1938 with \$2.00, a guitar and a banjo, I never did learn to play the damn thing, I sold it. But before I go too far, we think that
20 this is the nucleus of a second industry for the area and I speak of the Longlac, Geraldton, Nakina area. The spring is running a gallon a second, artesian water flow. Doctor Dean sends people over with sick babies and sick stomachs and they mix all their medicine with it at the infirmary and it's not treated, it's pure water. We got a wonderful assay on it. It was rumoured that it tends to longevity
30 and the government was considering closing the mine down - we call it the water mine, because if people, you know they're going to live longer, the pension fund would run out long before a lot of these people, they're looking for it now at age sixteen, it would be pitiful. I mean you talk to any guy in Longlac around Klotz Lake or Longlac
40 area that's been using this water, you ask them how old they are, well it's 65 going on 64, you know, they're going the other way so it could go on.

 That's exaggerating a bit, but I would like to just pass a couple of bottles around and while I'm talking probably you'd like to drink to my health. Now, I'm passing this water around and I want everyone to sample it.

THE COMMISSIONER: What will this water do for me?

10 A. Well, it cures ingrown toe nails. I should warn Jim Farrell not to drink too much, it also grows hair. Anybody tasted it, everybody alive? That's good water. This is from the eskers, from where? It's from the University of Pagwa, but on behalf of the staff of the University, the University of Pagway is a fictitious place, but we like to refer to it in the north here because, well, it just gives us a feeling of higher learning. Now, we found this water in the Spring of 1974, it's been running a gallon a second for all that time and we have laid a plan out where we figure we can bottle it or bag it. In Quebec they bottle 36 million bottles a year and now I understand you can get water there from the Gatineau in plastic bags such as these, the same as they do milk, and the government is very interested in giving us a little hand. We can't do it alone and a lot of people are ready to put money into it in the form of stock, they want to buy stock in it. So we think that we've got something going and it could employ quite a few people. We just thought we'd like you to know that there's something besides doom and gloom in the north.

30 I made a few notes here and I wish I had learned to read. Another reason why we think there's longevity attached to this, all the rabbits in the area have got grey beards, they've been there for a hundred years. Did I tell you we had to shoot one guy to start a cemetery? He lived to be too old. There's a good chance of a new soft drink being, and I'm serious about that because I experimented by mixing fruit crystals, essence of honey and this pure water and I couldn't make it fast enough, people were picking it up and when you figure Coke is \$5.00 a gallon,

40

10 this water and the resulting product is going to be very
cheap. There's a good chance I think now for another
industry besides bottling and delivering this water, I
believe it is going to be delivered in bulk to homes that
have tanks in their basements, delivered just like fuel
oil and a third tap will be at their - right at the sink,
Pure Water. We're asking people to join Waterholics
Unanimous, that's a branch of the people in Longlac.

20 I started out to say that we came here in
1938 and these people today, these young people, I don't
think there's too many of them over thirty, if they knew
how rough things were back in 1938 and how tough it was in
the south. I come from the Muskoka area, I'm a hillbilly
from Muskoka, and we've always been interested in liquids,
that is why I was looking for water. My old man was a
bootlegger - I shouldn't say it - but he got knocked off
for making home brew. He held quite a record there for
years, he tested his liquor out by pouring it on a sheet
of galvanized roofing and if it took the corrugations out,
30 it was ready to drink. They put him in jail for that
purpose; it was getting dangerous, they figured he'd blow
the place up. But when I look back through the years I
don't know how after listening to all the briefs presented
here, or a lot of them, and the rough times people are
having today, how in the name of Betsy, did we ever raise
five kids from 1938 to recent years and put them through
40 school. They never went hungry, they never went without
clothes. I think that people today are very lucky and I
don't think it is very good grammar to complain about the
price of food with a full mouth.

I can remember one of our lads, the oldest
boy was quite upset because most of the kids in school,
and they start school in the Fall they'd come in with a

brand new suit on, you know we had all hand-me-downs. He felt so bad he wouldn't go to school, so we bought him a new hat and he stood and looked out the window.

10 I should have warned you at the start I am also a certified liar. And talking about lies, we have come up with a book called Story Teller and Certified Liar, and my wife and I put this together and we would like, if you would, accept a copy on behalf of the people of the north here. I think it's one of the first published books out of this area. It is the first of its kind anyway.

20 Now, I wanted to say a few words - the lads that were talking about the trees being cut, I don't know whether - the two boys that were here just awhile ago, I enjoyed their little talk. They haven't been around long enough to see what the old timers have seen. I had the privilege of travelling down where I first worked. I worked twenty-one years for Kimberly-Clark as a foreman, a bush foreman, amateur lumberjack, whatever you call it, and I was amazed at the second growth that is coming back in the Lamb Chop, Longlac area, Siwash Lake and all down through there. The trappers are not complaining, the high ground fir, the beaver is good, the trees are so thick the moose are starving to death trying to get across the lake. There's a terrific regeneration - I don't know what makes me lie, I guess it's this damn book here.

30 Anyway, I'm sad to think that kids are painting doom and gloom, too, and they don't know anything about it or what they're talking about. I don't think they know how to set a trap, so it would do them good to get in a helicopter and disregard the new cutover area. If they want to see some real destruction, go where there's been a bush fire. The cutover area means that they have at least harvested

40

something, somebody put to work, somebody made a loaf of bread. I just hope they would go for a plane trip sometime and go down and look over the old cutover area, thirty or forty years ago, coming along just beautiful, natural regeneration, most of it.

10 So much for the kids. I wish I had brought my Jew's harp, I'd have played them a tune. I'm taking up too much time here. I'd like to say a few words about the book. This book came out in December, a year ago, 1976, and it took off pretty good. We didn't think it would get off the ground, but people seemed to take a liking to it. It was copyrighted 1976, reprinted in January 1977 and reprinted April 1977 and I just got word that they have reprinted it again in November 1977. Of course, each printing is only five books, but it's a start anyway. This book is full of four letter words, you know like love, life, work and soap. We even advertise our Elixir of Moosejooce, I think that's going to be the name of this, and it's extract of muskeg and vitmanins, S, E & X. This is great stuff because it's guaranteed not to rip, run, ravel, rot, rust, bust, tear down at the heel or break out in a rash. You feel the same on Monday morning as you did on Saturday Nite, now that's a great thing, and it's great for toothache, earache, backache, layer cake, sponge cake and 'intoeing grownails'.

30 Now, the book is full of that sort of stuff, but there's some serious stuff in it too. So I hope that you will enjoy it. We've autographed a copy of it for each of you three gentlemen and that's about all I have to say. We wish the people of Nakina the very best in their new expansion. You're going to have growing pains, we had them in Longlac, got over it, we got a great place to live.

Sure there's a bit of pollution but don't forget there's a hell of a good spring up in the hills. You're going to hear a lot about this water. The bucket cost me \$1.65, so if you can see it clear in your travelling funds to - oh well, we'll forget it. I'll throw the bucket in.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much, Doc Skinner. Next we have a presentation on behalf of the Native Association of Lakehead University, Claudia Irons and Ruby Morris.

MISS RUBY MORRIS

"We, the Native Student's Association at Lakehead University, endorse the demand of our people:

IMMEDIATE RESTORATION OF OUR HEREDITARY RIGHTS!

"The Hartt Commission hearings are being used by the Canadian state and its representatives to further attack our people -- all under the guise of being 'fair' and 'democratic'. Meanwhile, the Commission, no matter what the investigations reveal, will not have any decision-making powers, only 'advisory' capacities. The facts are that the plans of Reed Paper Company and the Canadian state have already been made and the intentions are to go ahead with these plans.

"But we can use these hearings to further our struggle, our struggle to defend our land and regain our hereditary rights. We can only do this by denouncing the 'northern development' plans of the rich and exposing the true nature and objectives of these hearings.

"We have to demand IMMEDIATE RESTORATION OF OUR HEREDITARY RIGHTS! We must make it clear that these hereditary rights are not up for debate.

We are linked with the land by tradition and our rights have been passed down from generation to generation. Our lands have been coveted by the corporations which have continually deprived our people of their livelihood. But our people have always vigorously defended their land and way of life.

And we are determined to protect our environment and way of life now. We will fight to control our own lives and our own lands. We must oppose all collaborationist politics, rely on the strength of our own communities and unite with the Canadian working class and people in action against the common enemy -- the rich and their state.

Presented by the Native Students Association at Lakehead University." We have extra copies for anyone who wants one.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much. A copy of your brief will be filed as Exhibit No. 142.

---EXHIBIT NO. 142:

Submission by the Native Student's Association at Lakehead University given by Miss Ruby Morris.

MR. WATKINS: I will call on Peter Kelly who will speak on the Treaty Number Three Organization.

PETER KELLY

10 I would like to say that I appreciate this
opportunity to speak with you again. I do not have a
written submission. I just want to make a number of
observations about the Commission, about the Ontario Hydro
submission and a number of the problems that were mentioned
to you in Dryden and Sioux Lookout. Before I make these
20 observations I want to say one thing - that I grew up, I
was born on a trap line. I grew up on an Indian reserve
and I grew up in Northern Ontario, and I consider Kenora,
Ontario, to be my home town. I grew up with a lot of White
people in Northern Ontario and I think like all Northern
people, I don't like being ripped off, I don't like to see
my lands or the water being ripped off by the people in
southern Ontario, and I don't like to see when the Ontario
30 Hydro constructs dams and I don't like to see the profits
being used up in southern Ontario and I don't like to see
that profit being deposited in some international banks
or American banks. I think those profits should stay in
Northern Ontario.

40 I think the Ontario Hydro should be made
to repay some of that money back to the people of Northern
Ontario. I don't speak for Native people only, I speak
for all people of Northern Ontario because I think a lot
of people feel the same way I do. I think that the
Ontario Hydro, the consumers in southern Ontario that use
electricity I think must realize that it is our land and

it is our trapping lines and it is our commercial fishing areas, it is our tourist camps that are being flooded out, and I would like to make an observation which I have been keeping ever since the institution of this Commission.

10 My feelings, that I think there ought to
be someone in Northern Ontario, a prominent person, and I
don't care whether he is Indian or white, but I think that
person ought to play a very prominent role within the
Hartt Commission, because I do not believe that the south-
ern people have all the intelligence in the word to tell
us up north as to the affairs in Northern Ontario. I
20 think we are every bit as capable as anybody in Southern
Ontario to be able to establish a Commission on the Environ-
ment. I am sick and tired of having to justify when I
have to speak for the environment in which I grew up. I
don't begrudge anybody, but I would like to see more
involvement of northern people into the Hartt Commission,
because when these reports are made there are going to be
30 lies printed and gone over and circulated and all the
profits is what they are concerned about, that they will
stay in southern Ontario and the end products will stay
on some shelf in southern Ontario. I don't like to see
it that way - and I want to say about the reaction by
Ontario Hydro.

40 First of all, the last year on that flooding,
that cemetery that was flooded is an Indian cemetery.
It is in my opinion that is why compensation was paid.
The cemetery was an Indian cemetery and that is the reason
I believe that compensation was paid. Because I speak
from experience, I have seen and I was instrumental in the

10 implementation of a discussion between Hydro and the
people of White Rock Reserve when the flooding of the
cemetery took place at One Man Lake. The people of White
Rock debated the question of what kind of lawyer or what
lawyer they ought to hire. They thought it should be a
northern lawyer. I think this is indicative of the
feeling that the people have in northern Ontario, at least
the Indian people, because in the final analysis whatever
we take out of the lands, that money that we use up, 100
cents out of 100 should circulate in and around the
communities in which we live. The other thing I want to
say about the project, it is our feeling that the Ontario
Hydro was exempted from the Environmental Assessment Act
because as the Indian people see, any institution which
arises or which is created by an act of legislation is
necessarily a part of that government. It is our opinion
that Ontario Hydro is very much a part of the government
and that is why they were exempted from the Environmental
Assessment Act.

30
40 When I was president of Grand Council Treaty
Three, we came upon documents which stated that there were
no Indians living in the Lac Lacroix area. This is the
kind of information that was given to the people in
southern Ontario. In my opinion that is why the people of
Lac Lacroix were not consulted or notified or any attempts
made to let them know that there is a coal burning generating
station to be constructed at the One Man Lake.

We also feel that the standards set out
under the Ontario Environmental Assessment Act apply to
the southerners using the southern Ontario lakes as criteria.

10 But somewhere along the line that criteria doesn't apply
because of the very nature of the lakes on which we live.
That is why we believe that there ought to be a complete
re-examination of the Marmion Lake project. This is not
to say that the Indian people at Lac Lacroix and Seine
River and the Nikawana Reserve, the Sachawana Reserve are
opposed to developments because we have seen development
come to Fort Frances, we have seen it come to Rainy River.
As a matter of fact, when the Commissioner Laverendrye was
coming along, our people were waiting for him. As a matter
of fact we showed him how to discover the various lakes
which he discovered. We pointed out where these lakes
20 would be. Because we have seen this development, we know
that our voices are not going to be taken into consideration
anyway.

30 This may sound like a bit of negativism,
however, it is an attitude which is prevalent in the
Indian communities and I dare to say it is a feeling that
may be prevalent in most of the northern communities. I
think the Marmion Lake project is going to go ahead regard-
less of what we say, but like Kenora Pulpwood plants we
know very well that the Indian people won't be employed
in the Marmion Lake project. We know by experience that
the White Dog Hydro Project that the maintenance crew who
will be looking after the Marmion Lake project will not
40 be Indians. We know that from experience. It is because
in the last moments of our culture or tradition of our
beliefs which is very directly connected with the land,
why we say, look, take it easy, re-examine this thing, what
you are doing, because as it was explained to you by the
Grand Chief of Treaty Three, my genocide is your genocide,

10 because the rivers that are being polluted in fact, affect other people that live downstream. And if there are no satisfactory policing people in this country, if there is no act of legislation that can be honoured, if there is no act of parliament that can be honoured by this country, I think the Indian people will always be here to tell you to take it easy on what you are doing to the environment. I say this to you because a guy could have written a brief, but I want to talk to you, because I want you to really, really understand what we are going through.

20 There are a couple of other things that I believe were touched upon by Ontario Hydro, but I want to talk about another area which was alluded to or which was quite obvious by the statements made by Ontario Hydro, and that is with respect to the International Joint Power Commission. Because the Ontario Hydro works on the basis that the responsibility for the damage and destruction created on the inlands was not the responsibility of the
30 Provincial Government and, therefore, Ontario Hydro was not to blame. At least we could say that it is the responsibility of the International Joint Water Commission, and failing that we could say that it is the responsibility of the Federal Government because Section 1-9 applies. But you see, that is passing the buck, and the question
40 that I pose to you, with all of the various enumerations under Section 92 involve the Indian people, what is stated by the Federal Government under Section 91, all the sections enumerated there, when they claim that the responsibilities do not fall and they don't have any responsibilities with the Indian people. A joint effort by parliament and the legislation of the province when combined, when these two

10 governments do not honour the responsibilities to the
people, then what is the Indian supposed to do? Where is
the Indian supposed to sit? It is like an Indian sitting on
top of a tree, on the one hand there is Section 92 and the
other side there is Section 91, but he touches neither one,
and I believe that, gentlemen, I have spoken before, I believe
it was a priest who spoke about the Indian people. In my
opinion the problems the Indian people are facing today is
the direct result of the fact that the people who should
be controlling 91, that should regulate the Peace Order are
not doing so and until those people legislate for the
Ontario Government, they do not do so, and when they do so
20 they don't recognize it.

30 My opinion is that I think there ought to
be a total re-examination of the various clauses under 92
because it has been stated and it has been alluded to that
the Indian people of this province are not tax payers. I
would like to give you one example. The Ontario Provincial
Police receive a salary, and let X be that salary, but what
is the amount of money that is deducted from their salaries?
The Indian constable receives a salary which is lower than
that paid to the Ontario Provincial constable. The rationale
according to the Commissioner and according to the Solicitor-
General, Mr. MacBeth, he says that this is because the
40 Indian people are not tax payers and that is why we pay the
Indian people less. But if a non-Indian policeman gets
killed as was the case recently in Collingwood, when a
policeman was killed, special constables from the various
reserves attended that funeral. They question the amount
of tax that they pay, they question that it was a human life
being taken away. What I'm saying is that the Indian people

are tax payers, when an Indian buys a package of cigarettes he pays taxes. When the Indian knows very well that he does not and will not be allowed to use hydro electricity from the White Dog Falls as in the case of Lac Lacroix, in my opinion that is a point on taxation. When the people at Lac Lacroix are not allowed to use that electricity that is the same situation. When we have Indian people living in White Dog within three miles from the largest generating station in Northern Ontario, when all of the people in Southern Ontario in the southern districts have received their electricity I can honestly say in 1969, twenty years after the completion of the construction of the Hydro Electric dam at White Dog Falls we say, let us get some electric power to these people or Indians of White Dog, that's only three miles away.

Now, that is an indirect form of taxation. That is the exact kind of examination I believe ought to take place. I believe that there ought to be a number of things which this Commission could do; I believe that I was instrumental by the Grand Council Treaty Three initial cooperation to the Commission. My patience is going, I'm telling you that, because it is my feeling that the Indian people of Treaty Three have not asked for a moratorium on any developments. I don't know what my colleagues in Grand Council Treaty Nine have taken with respect to development, but I don't/ ^{think they} have suggested a moratorium, so we are not suggesting a moratorium, what we are saying, that we want a meeting with Ontario Hydro. This Commission ought to convene a meeting between Ontario Hydro and Treaty Three and I believe that the Commissioner can chair that meeting. If not, I believe the Commission

10 can convene that meeting, because it affects people that live in Northern Ontario. I believe it would be an honest and honourable demonstration of your mandate to prove to the people of Northern Ontario that this is what I will do, I will lay my job on the line and I will put my neck on the block, and I will say I will convene this meeting and if I cannot convene this meeting and if I cannot do anything for the people of Northern Ontario for the next three years that I will pack my bags and go home and I will go back to my original job.

20 Thank you very much, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Peter, we will discuss that later.

MR. WATKINS: I would like to now call on Annette Raymond Mercier please.

30 MRS. MERCIER:

40 Commissioner Hartt and ladies and gentlemen, I have not a brief prepared, but I have a few comments to clarify some of the points brought forward by the Indian. One is concerned with recreation. With the present and forthcoming expansion we are in desperate need of recreation. It was mentioned in the previous brief that we have a curling club. Well, we had. Since we received a letter in 1976 stating that we could use a building until April 1977 and that the building had to be monitored. Well, the building was monitored. Mr. Henry, who was the President of the curling club in 1976 was told/^{that while} extensive repairs

are being done, we cannot curl this winter. The aim of other facilities that we have and the older citizens recreation it would be more feasible to build a building big enough for all the people including curling, than spend around \$15,000.00 to remodel the present building and we would have to spend I don't know how much more money in the near future. With no arena and no curling and so forth, all we have left is television and there again, we have the short end of the stick. For all we have is one channel which is CBC, so in ending I would like to stress that we are far from being endowed with recreation in small communities in Northern Ontario. And Nakina with its population of about 900 is far from being able to build a building like a million dollars without government help.

There are a lot of other things that I would like to stress, but I will keep you here all night and time is running short for all of us. So thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mrs. Mercier. I would now like to call upon the Northwestern Ontario International Women's Decade Co-Ordinating Council and to lead the presentation will be Julie Pell and Leona Lang.

MRS. LANG

Mr. Justice Hartt, and ladies and gentlemen.

10 "Your mandate is to consider the develop-
ment of the vast lands of the North, the economic,
social and the environmental impact. It is
important that you consider woman's experience
in the future development of the North. You are
surely aware that many women come to the North
by choice to live a life different from the
amenities of more developed Southern Ontario,
however, most women come with their husbands and
families to a very alien climate, social structure
and work experience. Our brief deals mainly with
the problems facing women, children and the
20 community at the current level of development.
From these problems, it is reasonable to suggest
that continued development will create and
perpetuate immense problems for the women and
children of Northern Ontario. We wish to emphasize
that we do not profess to^{be}/the voice of native
30 women, life-long residents or non-English speaking
immigrant women, who must endure the problems and
frustrations of day to day living in single
industry resource communities north of the 50th
parallel.

40 We are pleased to see more and more women
participating, with total participation. We have
read and studied many documents by women who
have written their concerns and needs as inhabit-
ants of single industry resource communities of
northern British Columbia and the Northwest
Territories. These are submitted to you with this
brief. There is a need for further studies to be

"done on the socio-economic situation of women in single industry community resource towns of Northwestern Ontario. It must be done by the women living in these communities as they are the only ones who can define the needs of their communities as they relate to women.

In the past year, our council has travelled to four single industry communities in Northwestern Ontario to meet with the women through informal public meetings. We have gone with the express purpose of not only hearing their concerns, but sharing mutual concerns. We would like to briefly present them to you:

1. The alarming increase of mental illness of young women attributed to the never ending stress associated with the caring for small children in cramped company housing, trailers, or mobile homes.

2. Lack of employment opportunities, not only in the one and only primary workforce associated with resource development, but also lack of employment opportunities in support services necessary to the community. The few jobs available for women are in the low paid clerical, sales, or service oriented work (usually on a part-time basis with denial of employee benefits) - JOBS MEN WILL NOT DO! Women often seek these jobs out of both social and economic desperation. THE NOTABLE LACK OF EQUAL EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITY PROGRAMS AND EQUITABLE HIRING PRACTICES DISCRIMINATE

"AGAINST WOMEN IN SINGLE INDUSTRY RESOURCE
COMMUNITIES.

10 3. Daycare services and facilities on a 24
hour basis are totally non-existent. This is a
particularly distressful situation for women
who are heads of families. Costs of daycare,
when and if they are available, are not afford-
able by women who are single parents. Daycare
centres would provide a place for young children
to develop interpersonal skills through play
with other children. Twenty-four hour daycare
20 is also essential for women to have any access
to employment opportunities (These types of
services are in almost all communities outside
of the north.)

30 4. Health care facilities and personnel are
inadequate and infrequent within the community.
Women must travel outside their community for
medical care. This often involves complicated
child care arrangements and expensive travel.

40 5. The isolation, frustrations and other problems
related to day to day living in single industry
towns appears to increase the frequency of wife
and child abuse. The top priority expressed by
women in the communities we visited was the
desperate need for crisis or interval housing.
Small communities lack even minimal social support
services. It is not uncommon for the physically
abused women with children to wander about the

"streets on cold winter nights looking for a place to sleep. A crisis home would provide a much needed shelter to administer to the physical, emotional, and the material needs of women in temporary crisis situations.

10 6. Multipurpose recreational facilities are needed to house activities for all citizens of the community. Lack of recreational facilities seem to aggravate problems of boredom and frustration. Consequently, there appears to be an alarming increase in drug and alcohol abuse.

20 Families in resource based communities are there to live as well as to work. Therefore, women must be involved in the planning of the socio-economic development of their communities. To date, corporations have not exercised corporate responsibility in responding to the human needs of the community.

30 The quality of life is directly dependent upon the economy of the area in which we live, hence; the economic development of the north affects the lives of us all. As women represent 51% of the population, they have not only the right but the obligation to be represented in all aspects of the economic and social development of the north. Looking at development from a woman's perspective is essential, for it is the women who live in these communities who are most affected by the developmental decisions which are

40

10 "made by men. Women have traditionally shouldered
the human element of development in the
community, and as such are experts on the
quality of life. The product of this develop-
ment forms the social fabric of these communit-
ies. Both sexes are equally affected, so none
of us should deny that both sexes should have
equal input into the decision making process
affecting their lives. If the terms of refer-
ence of socio-economic studies are entirely
dependent on highly technical, non-experiental
male concepts, then we can only conclude that
20 the outcome of these studies will not be rele-
vant to the women of the communities north of
the 50th parallel, and the status quo will only
be perpetuated. We believe that women from the
north should sit on this commission to ensure
that women's experience will be recognized.
We believe that the present structure of the
30 commission exemplifies how women are relegated to
supportive and peripheral roles outside the
decision making process. Economic expansion
will not result in the socio-economic betterment
of women who are considered marginal and un-
important in the process, unless a conscious
decision to change the position of women is
40 built right into the terms of reference.

In summary, we would like to make several
requests:

1. We ask your commission to seek out women

10 "to provide input from their experience of living in the north. You must go beyond the formal hearing format and you must go to the women of the small communities, as they are unable to come to you. Fear, isolation, lack of financial resources, transportation, lack of childcare, are all factors that making living in the north a very difficult place for women to grow and participate as citizens of Ontario.

20 2. We ask that you consider a grass roots community development model and provide funds to enable women to organize around their needs in single industry towns. Their experience should be considered a unique expertise for the commission.

30 3. We request that childcare be provided at all commission hearings to enable women to participate in, as well as to observe the proceedings.

40 4. We would ask that planning and development schemes not make the basic assumption that women exist only as dependents of men, but that women be seen as persons responsible for their own economic future. Until this happens, the development plans of industry and government will continue to deliver programs that re-enforce women's role in these communities as marginal and dependent. Rather, community development plans should and must integrate women fully into

"the economic and social power structure of the community.

10 In conclusion we ask you Mr. Justice Hartt to make this commission a notable one from which it will be known, recognizing women's voice in economic development in an area where they have been largely excluded.

20 THE COMMISSION: Thank you very much. I want to assure you that your suggestions will be given very careful consideration and I wouldn't be surprised if this showed up in the recommendations in the preliminary report. Thank you very much.

MRS. LANG: I would like to read a poem written by a northern woman, fifty-three years old and we feel it expresses what we feel.

30 "I want to go for broke,
I want to risk it all,
I feel that day when I hear tomorrow call.
The curl in the straw is what I'm after,
I want to peel the orange and crack the
nut of laughter.
40 I want the love and loving,
I want the salt in tears.
I want the sweat and striving,
I want no wasted years.
I want to walk beside you matching stride
for stride.
I want to be separate together not half
the dreamer."

MR. LASKIN: Thank you very much. I would like to enter a copy of your presentation to the record as Exhibit No. 143.

---EXHIBIT NO. 143:

Submission by Northwestern Ontario International Women's Decade Co-Ordinating Council, given by Mrs. L. Lang.

MR. STAN HUNNISETT

I now have a new name from the people of Fort Hope and the name they gave me Motimiset, but it sounds like Hunnisett and they tell me that I'm one and the giant and I'm not sure how to take that. Mr. Hartt, I trust you went to school in the good old days when they taught kids how to read, so I'm not going to read my brief today. I'm just going to summarize it, I know you are anxious to get going.

I want to begin like many other people by thanking you for the opportunity to present my views. I'm scheduled to speak also to the Commission on Electric Power Planning, and your Commission and that Commission are the only two times that I can remember when I have been given an opportunity to people who make decisions about my future, to ask what decisions I would like to make and what future I would like to see. As a number of people who say we are facing this Commission and hoping, or we have faith in this Commission and we are hoping for a successful future for the Commission and for the record I should say you've probably seen my two

10 ribbons here, I am an employee of the Grand Council Treaty
Nine, but I'm speaking strictly for myself and possibly
for my children. As other people have said, I think I
can say it that I would give a perspective because I am
a new comer to the north and I am here by choice rather
than by chance. I have been here since April and since
I haven't spent the winter here I've yet to find that out.

20 One of the first points I want to make is
basically what I think your Commission is here for and
what I hope it will do, one of the comments that was made
last evening or rather yesterday, I believe you asked
Mr. Merak I believe, what did you think the Commission
could do in terms of the concerns the people have expressed
and I think the basic thing that strikes me is that
government, and this is just not a concern for northwestern
Ontario, government everywhere in the world seems to be
unable to respond to people's needs and desires on a local
basis anyway, and in some places I guess it is worse than
30 others. I think the basic thing that this Commission can
do is recommend to government the mechanisms by which
local concerns can be translated into action. I don't
know what they are and a lot of people here have ideas,
but I don't think anyone knows the answer. Maybe there
is no answer. I guess you are probably tired of being
bumped over the head with Mr. Berger, but I guess you
40 have a different mandate than he did. He was to consider
a specific project and its environmental effect and I
think you are considering or a lot of people are asking
you to consider all sorts of development and rather the
process than a specific development. The term environment
comes in and I just want to stress that I feel that that

is more human than land and streams and so on. We all depend on the environment, we all depend on land and the issues here were very similar I would say to the encroachment on prime agricultural land in southern Ontario and many other issues of a similar sort.

10 Maybe I can best outline my concerns for the future of the north by, well, very briefly telling you why I came here and why I decided to leave southern Ontario. I was born and brought up in Toronto. I've lived in Toronto most of my live and I came basically to the conclusion that southern Ontario was not fit for human habitation, at least for my habitation. Part of 20 it was a physical reason, I don't think I have to elaborate, but other people have talked about the beauty of the land and so on. I also have become very disillusioned with southern society and the institutions and I came here to respond to people, but down south they require people to respond to them. I understand, and I did a fair bit of 30 reading before I came, and I understand that Indian people have developed a society which is more suitable to human consumption and I found that the case. I've had my appetite whetted and I'd like to learn what I can from Native people and I am enjoying it so far.

40 I made a number of suggestions, but one that I think might be worthwhile making at this point is that much of the northern people are talking about employment and we've been talking about whether employment should be based on renewable resources and ongoing things and so on or non-renewable resources and short-term projects. I would like to suggest that you and the other members of

your Commission, if you have not done so already, read Shumocker's excellent book, Small is Beautiful. I think the subtitle tells it all, a study of economics, as if people mattered.

10 I have some specific recommendations, but
a number of other people have said those things and I
think you agree that they were necessary. I would just
give you one as an example. From what I've read of you
I think you and I would get along fine and I hope that
you come and meet me in my home and I hope also that you
will see Old Fort William, which is a little bit of the
20 past of northwestern Ontario. It is a reconstructed fort
and I believe, but don't quote me on this, I believe it
was built around the early 1800's. Anyway, I was very
impressed when I visited it and maybe if you would permit
me I would read a short portion of my brief here, of which
I only have the one copy, because there is some detail
that I don't know that I can remember.

30 I also want you to see a bit of our
history, by visiting Old Fort William. You will see many
buildings, all hand built with logs, some squared logs
and hand sawn lumber and sometimes stone. You will see
manufactured goods such as cast iron stoves which were
transported from Europe to Montreal by ship and then to
40 Fort William by canoe. I don't know if you have ever
portaged a cast iron stove, but I know I wouldn't want
to. There is a factory in Fort William for hand building
birch bark canoes and wooden boats and you will see 90 lb.
fur bales which were portaged two or more at a time by
voyageurs whose primary qualification was the shortness of

stature and I believe it is only a line over the forehead. You will hear how they paddled and portaged 18 hours a day and lived on pretty poor food. And if you're lucky you'll be there when the Fort doctors tell you how they died in their early 30's, mainly from hernias after hard work.

10 Now, to what end was this great effort expended? Was it to feed the world's hungry and clothe the poor of Europe or of the world? No, it wasn't, you probably know it was to supply the fashionable men of Europe with beaver hats. Naturally, as with anything fashionable styles changed almost every year to make sure
20 there was a lot of demand for beaver. It was only accidentally that the styles in Europe changed and Canada beavers were saved from extinction. I want you to visit Old Fort William and see these scenes for yourself, but also when you are in Toronto I want you to walk along Bloor Street or rather Yonge Street, whichever you prefer, the corner of Bloor and Yonge and I want you to look up
30 at the Hudson's Bay Centre and I want you to ask yourself about the fur trade, I want you to ask yourself who paid the price, who did the work, who died young and who makes profit. And I want you to ask yourself, do the people of the north exist today to supply beaver hats to the people of the south or do they have a right to an existence of
40 their own and a right to pursue their own goals.

As well, I would like you to consider, or I'd like the Commission to consider whether the north can, in fact, keep the south in the manner in which it has become and intends to become accustomed. Are there enough resources here to keep the south for any considerable

length of time? I suggest that you come and meet us and talk about some of these things. I want to make a couple of comments on things that were said today that are not in my brief.

10 A couple of things that came to mind as a result of the Ontario Hydro brief. I think the representatives for Ontario Hydro talked around the point, especially when it concerned the considerations at Lac
20 Seul. I don't know all the details of the Lac Seul affair, but I gather that the main issue is that there was no or insufficient consultation with the bands before this thing happened. There's no point in passing the buck around saying, well so and so is responsible for cleaning up the mess, it is too late, it is done.

30 I also want to comment on Ontario Hydro, not too long ago all the local politicians in Thunder Bay were moaning and groaning because some government report which I can't quote, indicating that Northwestern Ontario to the end of the century was going to have zero load. As well as that a number of people have been doing some work on the paper industry which is our major user of power and there were indications quite possibly, the paper
40 industry can become self-sufficient or nearly self-sufficient in energy. I would like you to look into the question of why Ontario Hydro feels it doesn't grow to the tune of four nuclear stations before the end of the century.

The other comment I would like to make is on pipelines in general. While I have driven down Highway 11

10 from Geraldton and Thunder Bay and back several times
and passed the Trans Canada Pipelines Pumping Station I
noticed how innocuous they were, I think the point is well
taken that once the pipeline is built there's probably
very little disruption to the environment, it is just a
matter of clearing some streams and crossing some properties,
but I think we should keep in mind that there is a much
greater possibility of impact during construction. I have
heard the terms of Polar Gas, that there will be camps
here and there and five hundred to a thousand men, that
roads will be built and all-weather roads and winter roads
and whatever and vast quantities of equipment will be
20 brought in, and I think that is really the period we are
concerned with in pipelines, that construction period and
it is not only having an affect on the environment, but
also on people.

30 Now, thank you very much, I really appreciate
this opportunity to speak to the Commission and I hope for
a successful outcome. I am very disturbed by the news
reports that apparently are not correct that indicate the
possibility the whole thing will be scrapped. Thank you.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.
If we could have the one copy of your brief.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Hunnisett. We
will enter a copy of your brief into our record as Exhibit
144.

EXHIBIT NO. 144:

Submission by Mr. Stan
Hunnisett.

MR. TERRENCE BRIAN SWANSON

Thank you for giving me the opportunity to speak. I will try to stay to my brief.

"As an individual who has lived in the north, and primarily in Nakina for over forty years, I feel it is incumbent on me to express my opinion to this Commission regarding development in this area. To simplify matters, I shall present my material under a series of headings, not in order of import however, but they each in my opinion bear equal weight.

Recreation:

To a town as far north, and as isolated from large centers, as Nakina is, recreation becomes vital. A small town with a growing population can attract workers of quality only if the prospective workers are able to see the possibility of freedom from boredom in off duty hours.

As we have only one television channel, and that is merely a feeder for the CBC, there must be alternative means of filling long evening hours. For our town, curling was once the main alternative. However, due to a study made far in the south of our province using Southern statistics regarding snowfall and humidity, our Curling Rink has been closed.

"As approximately one seventh of the population of the town was involved in curling in an active manner and many more as spectators, the closing of the rink has left a large gap in the lives of many people.

10 The gap is one that cannot be filled merely by switching to another curling rink. We had only one. The town, having a very limited tax base, (unlike towns in Southern Ontario, we have no town-based industry) cannot afford to build a municipal curling rink, and there are no private entrepreneurs with sufficient capital to start a private rink. The rink we do have was built by means of all the people in the town getting together and pooling their funds. For some it meant considerable sacrifice, but they were willing to do it for the sake of the town as a whole.

20

30 Last year we were allowed to keep the rink open on condition that the snow was removed from the roof on a regular basis. This year we find that other towns have been allowed to keep their rinks open if they have a definite commitment to build a new rink to the required specifications, as dictated by the Ministry of Labour. Does this mean that the safety factor can be ignored for a year or more so long as a commitment to build has been made? Do safety regulations depend upon the whim of certain officials? Would not snow removal on a regular basis be sufficient

40

10 "for many years if it was good enough for one year? There seems to be a plethora of standards operating with regards to safety factors and curling rinks. We agree that safety is important, but the criteria should be clearly established, and should be established with due respect to northern winter conditions, especially to interior conditions; that is, climatic conditions as they exist away from the heavy precipitation which occurs near the Great Lakes.

20 The Curling Rink is essential to our community. With so few opportunities for recreation open to us, we feel the loss of an established recreational facility greatly. It is my contention that if the government is going to arbitrarily close the single existing rink, the the government should provide the means by which that rink may be replaced.

30 In the same area, recreation, comes the question of fishing licences. I understand that this is going to be re-introduced. It has been proposed that everyone should have to buy a licence in order to catch fish. Once again the government would appear to be stepping on the toes of the individual. Why should a resident have to have a licence to fish when he may have the opportunity to get out fishing only once or twice in a season during which he may or may not catch his limit? Should the school child carrying his willow pole and a single hook

40

10 "have also to carry a licence? It appears a little ridiculous. Perhaps fishing licences should be for non-residents only. However, even the non-resident is putting monies into the local treasury through purchases of such items as food, gas and accommodation, not to mention how much he gives the government through sales of alcoholic beverages. We need the tourist. Let's not fleece him - Let's encourage him.

20 Forestry:

30 In the North the forestry industry should be encouraged, not discouraged. We lose much of our timber to natural aging and disease, due to lack of harvesting. We don't want to see the country denuded, but the forest should be utilized to the maximum extent in order to aid the industrial development of the North. If the forest industry is not allowed to proceed in a wisely planned manner, the result would be similar to a farmer gazing over large acreage seeded with wheat and deciding not harvest because, 'the earth is better in its natural state'. Not only does he lose the fruit of all his own hard work, but he also does a disservice to mankind in limiting their access to an essential commodity."

40 I was making a comparison the other day and I noticed with regard to the train, the train, it leaves Toronto at midnight and arrives in Nakina at 7:30 in the evening and this was some twenty-five years ago. At that

time we have seen where it had to stop every once in a while for water and change for coal and they had no CBC. Today we have big diesel engines, modern equipment, heavy steel on the rails and you don't have to stop for coal or water and all these things and now we started getting there at 7:30 at night, instead of that you get here at 10:00 o'clock at night, which is two and a half hours progress.

I also want to turn to the matter of roads.

"I hate to be sarcastic, but it seems to be the only mode of address suitable to the subject of winter travel on Highway 584. That stretch of road between Geraldton and Nakina has to be the longest skat-a-thon route in the world. Praise must be extended to the Ministry of Transportation and Communication for the ingenious method they have making rest-points. Simply allow vehicles to slide off the road and pack down the offending snow. Hopefully the Ministry will find a little sand in Northern Ontario so that they no longer have to import it from California. With a local sand supply, more of that precious commodity could be sprinkled on the roads, so allowing them once again to be used for their original purpose.

Thank you for allowing me to speak at this time. And remember we don't want much - just a fair chance and an honest opportunity to grow and expand. We feel that we have much to

"contribute to the life and economy of Canada, we ask only that we be permitted to make such contribution."

---EXHIBIT NO. 145:

Submission by Terrence
Brian Swanson.

MR. B.LUKINEK

In connection with the hearings as they are here sir, I was told that we would have to establish a responsibility as to my appearing before you. I want to record myself as a completely independent citizen. To give you some background, my father was one of the people who helped build this CNR road here. My father was a railroader and I grew up around Lac Seul and I make my living as a lawyer at the moment and a registered professional forester. I live at the Lakehead and I have been city councillor. I have made submissions to a multitude of hearings within the province on land use plans and parks and I am generally interested in this type of thing. I had intended not to become before you because I previously felt that the time spent and appearances were not listened to. I have acted for the union of Ontario Unions, I have dealt with the transportation systems of this community and I have been involved in bus lines north of 50, I have been involved in tractor-train movements to the Indian reserves in the northern part and I have been involved with the Fresh Water Fisheries Board and its affect on the area. I have been involved in trying to have various fishermen withdrawn from that Board. I have incorporated companies for specific functions on Indian

reserves. I have been a member of NOTO, the Northern Ontario Tourist Operators for a short period of time.

Now, why should I come here? I came here to relate a few personal thoughts and rather than the type of thing that you have now, here today at least I would like to address myself to what I think is the cross-roads of the Commission and using your own material, to suggest ways and means of assessing and deciding on the environmental aspect of major enterprises.

Firstly, it is a service that should be made to everyone. What I am suggesting you do with respect and in relationship to the problems that you have here, is that what we need in my humble opinion, is a Northern Resources Control Board. I visualize this at the stage your Commission is in, looking at the green sheet I see a multitude of people with a grasp of resource environmental management that is almost unbelievable. In relationship to Hydro, and Mr. Kelly, I see no reason why you should not have sittings of some type, there are any number of precedents for this, for a type of board, a Northern Resources Control Board, could be used by you, by this Commission now, to delve into the specific complaint that you have or portions of those complaints. I visualize your job as to set the criteria and maybe sit with that board, but to establish the criteria. What these people are trying for is that we have no direct means of voicing our opinions.

Now, in the Mining Act as we have it now there are any number of people in the Geraldton area that

can have a dispute between two mining claims or between a mining company ownership and the crossing of mining claims and in a matter of two or three weeks the Mining Lands Commission will come to Geraldton and in the mining field the problems that you are sensing among the Natives and non-Indians, the problems at Longlac and the problems here, what you are sensing is that there is no voice beyond the civil servant.

Now, that is what worries me. The second thing is that at the time you personally decide to complete these hearings we have got nothing. I spent fifty years in northern Ontario, a good part right here as a politician appearing before the boards, appearing before the Transport Board and the Mining Commissioner, the whole bit, what I am afraid of is that the momentum and the whole bit we have now will not be carried forward. With your grasp and with such a Commission, here are some of the things that would happen in relationship to the things I have had to deal with personally over the last twenty years. We come back to things such as what are ^{our} common-law rights, and these would be the rights of the Native Indians in the area. Is there something in terms of advantages in the bush that are equivalent to the laws in England. We take our law from the English people. What rights do I have? What we have got is this, I bet you there are any number of people in this room who know where there is a road to a lake that they like to fish on. Some ministerial person will have made a decision that that road should be blocked off and should be bulldozed out. Do I have a right to fill the bulldozing in to get to that lake to use that road. You've got to decide whether it is a matter of principal,

whether you are going to have volume limits with guaranteed timber supply or a licence in this part of the country. Let me give you another example of the problem that we have. Several years ago at the back end of the trap lines or the north end of the trap lines, the trappers at White River, they did not know it, but the Ministry of Natural Resources moved in other trappers at the back end of their trap lines to harvest fur, the decision of the Ministry was that it was not being harvested. Now, that probably was a good thing in the eyes of that particular administrative official. What recourse did the Indian and non-Indian trapper have whose fur was harvested. I'll give you some more, I've got some real good ones. In Thunder Bay we have established a new plant, MacMillan-Bloedel have established a new poplar using fibreboard plant. The poplar timber was unallocated, none of the major then users of the wood used poplar, it was a weed species. Unbeknown to the two or three hundred, what we call district cutting licencees, these are little one or two truck men with an investment of at least three hundred people like \$2,250,000.00. Three district cutting licences were cut off, bang, and all of their work that they had cut from the beginning of Thunder Bay had to go to a single industry. What recourse did they have.

Let me give you another one and I can go on and on for days, but the Ministry of Lands and Forests in this area have what they call a problem. They have what they call the unauthorized cabins. There are literally hundreds if not thousands of unauthorized cabins. These are cabins that through the ministry will be scattered all over the area. The ministry has had issued edicts

that these cabins are to be burned. Now, at the height of the fascist regimes in Italy I doubt that there was a judge and jury and executioner in terms of the civil service that carried out these programs, so my point in coming here today is to say to you, please continue these hearings in the vein and the openness that you have shown. If we had had a board not composed of civil servants, not composed of the very people who make the decisions, if I could have gone to some other way in my mining field, Mr. Ferguson will come to Hornepayne inside of two to three weeks, and that precedent is there and it is been there since the early 20's and the problems that the allocation of the resources that we find, the fringe area, whereas the Indian band of Fort Hope needs protection from the tourist operator and where does the tourist operator need protection from the timber operator and where do the small timber operators in the reserve community or the other communities that want a section of their large timber licences, how do I resolve these things. We can only resolve them now within the civil service, that is administered. I was asked if we did have such a board and I am hoping you will recommend it. Who would compose such a board? My experience with the civil servants is that up until now we have been receiving in the senior management position in Northern Ontario, they are career civil servants who have come to Northern Ontario and who applied mainly in the south policies to make these decisions to make their names and to leave us with a legacy of bad judgement and then disappear back to Southern Ontario, so that quicker as a matter of principal that the administrative group, the men that we have that must administer the law,

if they could be basically northerners, this is a planning board task, a test of a northerner, how long he has been here is not the factor, the test of the northerner should be has he bought his cemetery plot, is he prepared to die here. And any one of these little civil servants that are not prepared to do that should not be making any of the decision making power and if they do have the decision making power, the only way that I can see to freshly preserve north of 50, to make it so that the various voices can be heard on specific issues are to make it as easy as we can with the Mining Commission. I don't know what the cost will be in this type of thing, but it is obvious that what you are hearing now is exactly those disputes as to the resource allocation and to me that is the answer, and I would hope that the Commission over the next three years would tackle some of the basics, you've got some awfully good people there and there are an awfull lot of other good people that are available. Tackle some of the basics, come up with some of these concepts, give us some guidance here in the next ten or fifteen years and, if you do, I'm sure everybody north of 50 would freshly appreciate it and secondly, if it is successful the same band, you take the middle band south of 50 down to the French River, it is exactly the same problem only probably worse because the pressures on the resources have gone up that much stronger. If it is successful in the comparative-ly few pockets that exist here, then we will teach the south something and perhaps the problems of the whole of the Province of Ontario will benefit and which I feel is, as someone said, this is our last hope and I honestly believe that. The planning, the drawing of lines on maps

as I call it, that has gone on by a multitude of governmental departments and the restrictions that are so great without answers in relationship to making the south listening, we have to have a sounding board and that would be my suggestion to you and the precedent is there, maybe even the legislation is there. We used to have three Mining Commissioners, now we have one and to me, to put it this way, the input that has come from the Mining Commissioner since his current taking of the status in terms of resource allocation within the mining field, it's a good deal of the precedent that the occasions are all there. I'm sorry I had to be the last one and I hope I've been of some benefit to you sir.

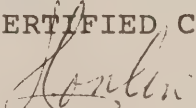
THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Lukinek.

MR. LASKIN: Well, ladies and gentlemen you have been very patient. I believe we now have heard from everyone who did wish to speak.

THE COMMISSIONER: May I thank everyone for coming out and staying to the end. As I said at the beginning, it is the first of many times the Commission will be here, I am sure, and I've said this this afternoon, we are trying to determine whether it will add relevancy to your lives and if we have been of assistance this afternoon, I'm pleased, and I hope we see you again in the very near future. Thank you very much.

Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT:


(Thomas F. Conlin),
Official Reporter.

CAZØN

Z1

-77N21

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Pickle Lake
Community Hall, Pickle Lake, Ontario,
on December 5th, 1977, on commencing
at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,
Official Reporter.

INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Mr. Perry Brisbin	1581
	Mr. L. Lamb	1607
	Mr. G.A. Payne	1622
	Mr. D.H. Wallace	1622
10	Mr. Bob Walli	1629
	Mr. Don McKelvie	1635
	Mr. Vick Henforth	1641
	Mr. Albert Brazeau	1660
	Mr. Brian Booth	1662
	Mr. Brian Booth	1669
20	Mr. Phillip Mosdow	1686
	Mr. Doug Pittet	1690
	Mr. Dan Pickett	1720
	Mr. Jerry Murray	1726
	Mr. Don Koval	1736
	Mr. Sam Werbiski	1740
	Mr. Phil Weller	1745
30	Mr. Henry Munro	1749
	Mr. Ron Slemko	1764
	Mr. Rhys Rissman	1767
	Adjournment	1775

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

	No. 146	Submission by Bell Canada Limited given by Mr. P. Brisbin.	1606
	No. 147	Submission by Steep Rock Iron Mines Limited, presented by Mr. L. Lamb	1621

	No. 148	Submission by Mr. Bob Walli.	1634
	No. 149	Submission by Mr. Don McKelvie.	1641
10	No. 150	Submission by the Ministry of Transportation and Communications	1659
	No. 151	Submission by Mr. A. Brazeau.	1662
	No. 152	Submission by the Patricia Home Owners Association.	1667
20	No. 153	Submission by the Corporation of the Improvement District of Pickle Lake.	1685
	No. 154	Submission by Umex.	1720
30	No. 155	Submission by Mr. and Mrs. Dan Pickett.	1726
	No. 156	Submission of the Connell and Ponsford District School Board.	1736
40	No. 157	Submission by the Ontario Public Interest Research Groups given by Ted Cheskey and Phil Weller.	1748
	No. 158	Submission by Henry Munro.	1764
	No. 159	Submission by Mr. Ron Slemko.	1767
	No. 160	Submission by R. Rissman	1774

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Pickle Lake
Community Hall, Pickle Lake, Ontario,
on December 5th, 1977, on commencing
at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.)
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq.) Counsel to the Commission.
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.)

---On commencing at 2:00 p.m.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, if we could begin the afternoon session. Commissioner Hartt, please.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: May I apologize for being late. I have been critized recently for cutting it very fine and this time I cut it so fine I was a half hour late. Let me explain very briefly, because I understand there are some people who are in a hurry to get away, what the purpose of these preliminary meetings are and I want to stress, first of all that they are just preliminary
20 meetings. They are the first, I hope, of a series of meetings that will take place between the people of this area and the members of the Commission. They are being held for a very limited purpose, namely to gather information and to make available that information to anyone who wishes to make use of it. They are also being held to see
30 if we can identify what the major issues are and try to develop some priority in dealing with those major issues. So far as I am concerned the most important thing is what role this Commission can or should play, whether it has any relevancy whatsoever in the lives of the people of Northern Ontario. If it has, then we will try to relate it to whatever that relevancy is and if it has not, then
40 I think other mechanisms should be developed that have some relevancy.

One other matter that I wish to point out and that is one of the main issues that we are concerned with in these preliminary meetings is to try to discover

what the expectations are of the people of this area in relation to this Commission that has been set up by the provincial government; not only what those expectations are, if there are any, but also how we can carry them out. So with that brief introduction I think we should proceed. Mr. Laskin, please.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. Perhaps without prolonging the proceedings too much I can just take a minute to tell the people here a little about our proceedings and how we hope to conduct these preliminary sessions. We are listening as the schedule indicates to you, to a large number of organizations and we have listened to a wide range of groups over the past months, organizations such as local municipalities, treaty organizations, private companies, special interest groups and government departments. Essentially organizations that have some knowledge or experience and some interest in Northern Ontario, and because, as Commissioner Hartt has indicated, our terms of reference are so wide we have invited these organizations to come forward and tell us what, from their point of view, are the important issues and concerns for the future of Northern Ontario, and how we ought to deal with the terms of reference we have and what the role of this Commission should be and that is really the purpose of these initial meetings. In most instances the speakers will have already prepared written briefs, and hopefully, they will simply highlight or summarize these written briefs in their oral presentation to you. Occasionally, as in the case of the first two presentations there will be some slides as well. These briefs are of assistance to us, of course, and we are also trying to make available all

the information we have to everyone who is interested so that we can place all of that material in a wide range of public libraries across the province. We are also trying to make these preliminary proceedings, notwithstanding all the equipment you see up here, as informal and as relaxed and as comfortable as we can. We are not subjecting anybody to cross-examination, you will not hear Douglas Crane or myself ask very many questions of the people who come forward. We may ask a question or two by way of clarification or for some further information, but really that is about all. We do have a reporter and that is simply because we are trying to keep a complete record of everything that everyone says to us and you will occasionally hear us putting into the record formally or marking as exhibits numbers, the written briefs that we receive, simply so that we can keep a complete record of everything that is delivered to us either in writing or orally.

There is one other aspect of our preliminary proceedings which are of importance to the Commission and that is the opportunity to listen to all local people and local residents, and therefore, we are trying to encourage and indeed we welcome any individuals who wish to come forward, to come and speak and address Commissioner Hartt. That is what is meant by the phrase, "Open Participation" that you see on the schedule. I certainly hope some of you come and I know some of you have already agreed to do so and I hope more will come forward and speak to the Commission either this afternoon or this evening. Do not feel that you need a written brief to speak to us, because you do not, and you will not be cross-examined on anything you say and I hope you will not be overly

intimidated by all the wires and so on that are with us.

10 If you have any questions about the Commission or any of our work, just ask any one of the staff who are around the room, or either Doug Crane or myself who are here. I think we are all wearing name tags and we are the only unfamiliar faces in the room, so just come up and speak to us. There is a lot of material about the Commission at the back which I hope you will have obtained and I would ask you and if Nancy Gelber, sitting over there, asks you to fill out the questionnaires, if you would not mind sometime during the afternoon or this evening. I hope we will have some coffee sometime later in the afternoon and with that, I think we will call our first presentation which is by Bell Canada and I believe will be made by Mr. Perry Brisbin with the assistance of some slides.

20

MR. PERRY BRISBIN

30

"Mr. Justice Hartt, Bell Canada welcomes the opportunity to submit this brief to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. The contents respond primarily to the first of the three tasks outlined in the Order-in-Council creating the Commission - 'to determine the effect on the environment of major enterprises north of the 50th parallel.' In doing so, we used the widest possible definition of environment so that it includes 'the social, economic and cultural conditions that influence the life of man or a community'.

40

"The territory covered by the Commissions' terms of reference includes all that north of the 50th parallel. In our operation this territory breaks down into two distinct and dissimilar segments.

10 The first segment extends northward to just beyond the 51st parallel and includes the Red Lake complex and Pickle Lake. This segment more closely resembles the majority of our non-metropolitan operating territory and is characterized by larger communities with some industrial or commercial base, close to other communities and to the more heavily populated areas to the south.

20 The second segment lies above the 51st parallel where the communities are quite small with no real industrial or commercial base, remote from each other and from the populated areas to the south.

30 The economic and social development of any area is dependent to a large degree on communications, and communications has been evolving north of the 50th parallel of Ontario for many years. Initially service was made available to areas of industrial or commercial activity close to the 50th parallel and along the railway lines. Then, in response to increasing economic activity and the identified needs of communities in the more remote areas, facilities were extended, gradually

"evolving into the major network in place today. To develop this network many unique challenges in planning and construction were overcome and large capital outlays were required.

10 In the succeeding sections of this brief, we hope to acquaint the Commission with the evolution of our present operation, identify our role in this territory as we see it, broadly outline some of our plans for the future and indicate some of our concerns.

20 SECTION II

OUR ROLE NORTH OF THE 50TH PARALLEL

30 Bell Canada is a large privately-owned regulated company with a charter to provide telecommunications services in Ontario, Quebec and parts of the North West Territories. As such, the Company serves some 4.5 million customers through 937 exchanges, varying in size from The Metropolitan Toronto exchange with more than 1.75 million telephone numbers to the world's most northern exchange, Grise Fiord, operating 650 miles inside the Arctic Circle. And there are any number of small exchanges above the 50th parallel of Ontario - places such as Attawapiskat, Poplar Hill, Winisk, and Deer Lake.

40 Yet our commitment to provide service north of the 50th parallel is the same as elsewhere in

10 "the province of Ontario, despite the vast
expanse of territory and in many cases, the
remoteness of the communities to be served.
Within practical limits it is our policy to meet
all reasonable demands for service with a quality
and scope generally equivalent to that provided
south of the 50th.

20 We do this in spite of the fact we must
charge identical rates for service regardless of
the initial and ongoing cost of providing that
service. To provide service in a remote community
like Big Trout Lake, for example, is obviously
more costly than a community of similar size in
Southern Ontario.

30 Despite such economic realities, we clearly
see ourselves as providers of telecommunications
services in the north. Our involvement in this
part of Ontario has been one of responding to
identified reasonable needs whether those needs
were the result of industrial or commercial
development or the basic desire on the part of
communities for communication service to enhance
their economic, social or cultural position.
40 Clearly too, the size of our enterprise has
afforded us some flexibility in providing the
capital investment required to meet reasonable
requests for service without looking upon such
investments as profitable ventures in themselves.

Our involvement north of the 50th is, we

"believe, firmly established and we will continue to meet our responsibilities to provide service in the future.

SECTION III

THE COMMUNICATIONS NETWORK - AN HISTORICAL
OVERVIEW

Most of the early communities immediately north of the 50th had their beginnings with the advent of the railways or the development of a resource industry - mining, wood products, tourism and trapping. As the communities grew a need for telecommunications emerged. This need was met initially by small, independent telephone companies whose manual or magneto switchboards provided the local service requirement - for example, the Sious Lookout Telephone Company in the early 30's, the Red Lake Telephone Company in the early 40's.

With continued growth and industrial expansion in these communities came a demand for improved telephone services. The cost of converting service from manual to dial operation, however, and of providing better long distance facilities was too expensive for most of the smaller telephone companies thus causing them to amalgamate.

In the 1950's Norwesto Communications Ltd., and in the 1960's Northern Telephone Ltd., became active in this territory extending service to new

"mining communities and pioneering the application of radio technology to improve long distance facilities.

10 In the early sixties, a different need for service emerged. Religious organizations, established in remote isolated communities located in the territory between the 51st parallel and the James and Hudson Bay coast lines were supporting requests of the native people for basic telephone service to enhance their social and cultural development and provide communications to the south in cases of emergency.

20 In response to this, Bell Canada, in 1963, established dial telephone service at Big Trout Lake, Weagamow, Fort Severn, Winisk, Lansdowne House, Wunnummin Lake, Attawapiskat and Fort Albany. These were connected to the Ontario Northland Communications toll centre at Cochrane via their high frequency radio (HF) base station at Moosonee.

30 The following year, 1964, Northern Telephone Limited, established magneto exchanges in three more native communities, Pikangikum, Sandy Lake and Fort Hope, routing these to Kenora via their HF radio."

40 Now, the map you are looking ^{at} there represents how our network looked in 1965.

10 "In 1968, five of the original eight Bell Canada offices were rehomed on Kenora and in 1969 Bell Canada assumed control of the western operations of Northern Telephone Limited, including all offices above the 50th parallel. Soon after the three magneto exchanges were modernized with dial service. By 1973, all manual offices served by Bell Canada north of the 50th parallel had been converted to dial operation.

20 Bell was active in providing other communications services as well. In 1971, we, at the request of the Department of National Health and Welfare, engineered and installed a private HF system for the Remote Nursing Stations homing on the Department's own base station at Sioux Lookout."

30 Now, this map shows the layout of that particular system.

40 "Two problem areas still remained. Some of the remote native settlements were still without telephone service of any kind and the HF radio links, while providing basic service, fell far short of the quality and reliability desired to connect these communities to the world. In addition they had no capability for such other services as radio and television.

In 1974, as a first step in correcting this situation, Bell Canada replaced the HF radio

"link to Big Trout Lake with satellite facilities using leased channels on Telesat Canada's Anik satellite to connect with the toll centre at Thunder Bay."

By the end of 1974 our network looked just as shown on that slide.

"Then, between 1975 and 1977, in a major plan to become known as The Remote Northern Project, Bell Canada added six exchanges and five toll stations, and participated in a joint venture with the Government of Ontario to make significant improvements to the long distance network. The details of this project are outlined in Section IV which follows.

SECTION IV

THE REMOTE NORTHERN PROJECT 1975-77

In the early 1970's interest in North-western Ontario's communications needs was growing. The need for improvement was of particular concern to Bell Canada, the Government of Ontario, The Grand Council Treaty #9 and local Indian Bands and various other agencies representing government and the private sector.

Various seminars were held, studies made and reports issued. Significant among these, were two by Bell Canada and one by the Ministry

"of Transportation and Communications. These three reports are as follows:

Bell Canada - 'Far Northern Ontario Communications
- January 1971

Bell Canada - 'Service Improvement Program - Far
North'
- September 1972

Ontario Government - Ministry of Transportation &
Communications
'A proposal for Improved Remote
Area Telecommunications'
- January 1973

Then in May, 1973, Bell Canada sponsored a 'Telecommunications Symposium - Far Northern Ontario', which brought together representatives from 10 agencies of the Federal and Ontario governments, as well as representatives from Ontario Hydro, Ontario Northland Communications, Northern Telephone Limited, and Bell Canada. As a result of this activity the Remote Northern Project was conceived.

1. Scope

The Remote Northern Project had two component parts. One, solely financed by Bell Canada added six new exchanges and five additional toll stations. The second, a jointly financed venture with the Ontario Government to improve

"long distance facilities was known as the Remote Ontario Communications Plan.

The Remote Ontario Communications Plan was designed to provide reliable facilities for long distance calls and a backbone structure for radio and T.V. service to link the larger communities in remote Ontario with the existing toll network to the south. This jointly shared portion of the project required \$16.1 million and called for the replacement of all HF Radio facilities used for long distance purpose with two backbone microwave radio structures plus leased satellite facilities.

It should be noted, however, that some HF Radio still exists to handle calls originating from some 36 private systems using, in most cases, their own remote equipment.

The Bell Canada financed plan carried out simultaneously with the joint venture plan provided new dial exchanges at Poplar Hill, Deer Lake, Bearskin Lake, Kasabonika, Kingfisher Lake and Fort Hope, and five new toll stations as well as a television channel to meet CBC's northern service requirements for T.V. and Radio program transmission to Sandy Lake, Pikangikum and Big Trout Lake.

In total, the Remote Northern Project meant constructing 490 miles of microwave radio facilities,

"obtaining Telesat Canada leases for nine earth stations using 21 voice circuits, and improving long distance service to 20 remote communities north of the 51st.

2. Construction Challenges

To accomplish this, and meet a deadline of December 1977 for completion of the project, many unique problems of planning and construction had to be met. Chief among these were the following:

a) Path Testing

The lack of published information with respect to soil conditions, detail maps and survey data necessitated extensive aerial survey work and soil testing prior to the start of detailed planning.

b) Towers

Due to construction costs, logistics problems and environmental concerns north of the 50th, we had to keep the number of radio hops to a minimum. This necessitated the erection of very high towers, three in excess of 500 feet. The soil testing information mentioned under path testing was vital to this phase of construction. Also, the short construction period - June to October each year - and the

"inaccessible locations of the towers presented construction difficulties.

c) Logistics

Construction locations were almost entirely accessible by air transport only. Some 2000 tons of material had to be air lifted to the various construction sites by small fixed wing aircraft and helicopters. This logistics problem was further aggravated by forest fires and the demands of other large non-related projects such as sewage, water and airport construction.

d) Strobe Beacons

While standard tower lighting has been applied to all towers, strobe beacons were installed on two of the higher towers in accordance with Department of Transport requirements. Additional beacons will be installed at other locations if experience indicates the towers interfere with the flight patterns of migratory birds.

e) Relationship with the Indian community

The project was carried out in territory under the jurisdiction of the Grand Council Treaty #9 Indians and we feel our relationships with them were improved, due, in good

"part, to our informational program. Prior to the start of construction, we outlined to the native people the magnitude of the project. Emphasis was placed on the environmental impact, employment opportunities and the overall benefit of a reliable communication system. This community relations endeavour was accomplished by means of an audio-visual package in both Cree and Ojibway and presented on site prior to the arrival of our contractors.

Planning the project took up much of 1975 with the outside work carried out, as mentioned, mainly between the months of June and October in 1976 and 1977. Despite this short season and the challenges outlined above, the project is within its budget and on schedule except for one location. This one exception is Weagamow which must be delayed, because of the lack of power facilities, until the spring of 1978.

3. The Costs and Funding

By the terms of an agreement reached June 25, 1975, the cost of constructing the terrestrial radio system was shared equally by the Government of Ontario and Bell Canada. In addition, Bell Canada absorbed the full cost of providing the six local dial exchanges, radio and T.V. channels, as well as the lease cost of providing the transmission and receiver facilities located

"in the satellite, (known as a thin route transponder), and the facilities required to transmit messages from the earth station at Allan Park, Ontario, which is north of Kitchener, to the toll centre at Thunder Bay.

The Government of Ontario provided a one-time grant of \$1.8 million to Bell Canada to partially defray the cost of leasing channels from Telesat Canada over the next three years. These channels were required to provide the satellite services.

Total expenditures for the Remote Northern Project are outlined below.

Government share-microwave portion	\$5.8M
-satellite grant	<u>1.8M</u>
Total Government Share	\$7.6M

Bell Canada share-microwave portion	\$6.7M
-satellite equivalent	<u>1.8M</u>
Bell Canada - total share	\$8.5M
Total Cost - Remote Ontario Plan	\$16.1M

Associated Projects - Bell Canada Funded (1975-77)	
New exchanges	\$1.4M
Radio and T.V.	<u>.4M</u>
Total Costs - Remote Northern Project	
(1975-77)	\$17.9M

"SECTION V

SOME FINANCIAL CONSIDERATIONS

10 In attempting to identify and analyse
the financial aspects of operating north of the
50th, we have distinguished between those
communities along the 50th which more closely
resemble the majority of our rural exchanges
and the small remote communities north of the
51st parallel which have no real commercial or
industrial base.

20 Also, it should be recognized that our
operating district boundaries do not coincide
with the boundaries of the territory with which
the Commission is concerned and therefore, of
necessity, some of the figures used are our best
estimates. In all cases, we believe them to be
30 fair and reasonable.

40 Our investment in plant (land, buildings,
towers and equipment) north of the 50th parallel
represents our commitment to customers in this
territory. It has more than doubled in the past
three years to reach approximately \$21.6 million
by the end of December, 1977. Added to this is the
\$5.8 million of Ontario government grants under
the Remote Ontario Communications Plan, so we
are currently administering an asset base worth
approximately \$27.4 million. Of this amount
about \$15 million, (which includes the \$5.8 million

"grant) represents the cost of facilities and equipment for the remote segment north of the 51st parallel.

We serve approximately 5,000 residence and business customers in the total territory under review by the Commission but only about 800 are located in the remote segment.

From these figures it is apparent that the capital investment per customer necessary to provide service in the total area is substantial. Further it is evident that this investment per customer increases dramatically when applied to the northern segment alone.

The same pattern exists with respect to expense. Total operating expenses, less interest and depreciation, north of the 50th, are estimated at \$2.7 million for the year 1977. Of the amount, almost \$1.8 million is for the remote segment. Over \$750,000 is required annually to pay for the satellite leases alone. On a per customer basis this equates to \$540 for the whole territory north of the 50th, increasing dramatically to \$2250 when related to service north of the 51st alone.

Revenue is extremely difficult to apportion to a specific territory because long distance traffic does not necessarily originate and terminate within that territory. As well, services used within the territory may well be billed to an

10 "address outside and vice versa. However, annualizing the total amount billed in this territory to residence and business customers in September 1977 and adding an allowance for service billed outside, produced an estimate of \$2.9 million.

20 This amount barely covers the operating expense of \$2.7 million noted above. When interest and depreciation on the \$21.6 million investment is taken into account it can easily be seen that operating north of the 50th is not, of itself, a profitable venture.

It becomes clear, therefore, that to provide service north of the 50th, an enterprise must be financially viable in total.

30 SECTION VI

EMPLOYEES AND PAYROLL

40 Because our operations are highly mechanized we do not require a large permanent staff north of the 50th parallel. A total of 10 Plant employees work at maintenance centres at Ear Falls, Red Lake, Pickle Lake, Sioux Lookout and Big Trout Lake. An average of two or three additional people from our main base at Thunder Bay are usually in the area providing assistance as required. In addition, 11 native people are employed at our remote exchange

"locations to act as agents for plant maintenance and collection purposes. Including casual contract labour hired from time to time, the annual payroll directly associated with this territory on an ongoing basis is approximately \$300,000.

Sixty toll telephone stations are located in this territory. Ten of these are manned by native people who work on commission basis and the balance are operated by owners of lodges, camps or companies.

Our biggest contribution to employment in this territory occurred during the construction of facilities associated with the Remote Ontario Communications Plan. Our Real Estate department, responsible for towers and buildings employed some 340 people during the two year construction period resulting in a payroll of about \$1.75 million. Of the 340 employed, about 200 were native people.

In addition to the payroll mentioned above a further \$2.2 million was directed to the local economy as follows:

1. Contracts with Indian Bands	\$ 20,000
2. Local Purchases	460,000
3. Local Contracts	230,000
4. Air Transport Service	\$1,500,000

"The installation of the switching, transmission and radio equipment was carried out almost entirely by outside contractors. However, short term job opportunities for some 50 native people did materialize at several of the remote locations.

Over the years we have hired native people wherever this was possible and a greater emphasis to recruit and train native people could well produce positive results.

SECTION VII

PLANS FOR THE YEARS AHEAD

The communications network that will be in place north of the 50th on completion of the Remote Ontario Communications Plan, is we feel, a good network from the standpoint of both quality and scope. It is not a static thing, however, and must be expanded and modified to meet new requirements. Requests for service north of the 50th will be treated essentially the same as those in other parts of our operating territory and our present planning is directed towards meeting this responsibility.

Service in existing locations will be extended to meet growth as it develops and modernization of existing equipment will continue. Service will be extended into new areas as the demand becomes known.

10 "Plans are now complete to provide initial or improved telephone service to ten Indian villages within the jurisdictional boundaries of Grand Council Treaty #3 and the Robinson - Superior Treaty. These villages lie along each side of the 50th parallel and at present are either unserved or provided with Exchange Radio Telephone Service (ERTS) or toll telephone. Full service will be established either by a new telephone exchange located in each village or by connection to an existing remote exchange by a new technology known as SRS - Subscriber Radio Systems. This 20 which means we can extend the regular telephone service from an existing exchange by radio rather than by wire."

30 This view you are looking at on the slide shows the installation at the office and the particular exchanges Alban, south of Sudbury and the next slide is typical of the installation at the remote end.

40 "This project will cost roughly \$3.5 million and is planned for implementation over the next three years. Initial Bell Canada funding has been budgetted and the first of these new services could be provided as early as 1978.

In the remote north, beyond the 51st parallel in Treaty #9 territory, new communities have been formed and are requesting service. Some are large enough to require the establishment of new exchanges, others may be provided with toll

10 "station service. Some communities, now with toll station service, have grown and want upgrading to exchange service. Planning activity is now underway to determine what action must be taken in this whole area in what might be termed phase two of our Remote Northern Project. Costs for this are estimated in the order of \$7.0 million over a time frame of three to four years.

20 The planning above is related to things we 'must do'. Some of our plans involve things we 'would like to do'. The availability of capital dollars creates the difference. Our first 'would like to do' project relates to the closing of the loop on our two microwave routes running north out of Pickle Lake and Red Lake. Construction of the additional radio hops necessary to accomplish this would be expensive - 30 possibly \$5 to \$6 million, and so the project will take its priority behind the more urgent service plans. Completion of the project would allow us to provide much needed diversity for our backbone facility.

40 Some plans for the future use of our backbone microwave facility depend on the initiation of projects by others. The radio and T.V. potential of this system has yet to be used to any great degree. Its broadband capability awaits the call from industry should the discovery of gas or oil, new mines, or the

"construction of pipelines make this a necessity.

In summary then, we have a solid network facility in place. Our future plans call for its extension and diversification to meet the service requirements north of the 50th parallel.

SECTION VIII

OUR CONCERNS

As a company operating a business requiring great amounts of capital and much planning and construction, we are used to encountering problem situations which make our job more difficult.

Some problems exist quite naturally and are taken in stride - one cannot remove them so one resolves them. Some examples of this are the short construction season in the north - you incorporate this in your scheduling: the remoteness of construction location - you establish on site base camps; the lack of highways - you employ the most economic alternate means of transport.

In our operation in the north, however, we have encountered other problems which are not so spectacular but in many ways are harder to overcome.

Some we feel could be eased or removed

"for the benefit of all who choose to operate in this territory. It is with this objective in mind that we bring the following situations to the attention of this Commission:

1. There is a multiplicity of agencies concerned with the area north of the 50th. This creates a real problem in communications. There are government agencies, Federal and Provincial, Grand Councils, local Indian Band Councils, and agencies representing Band councils. Each we are sure have their specific duties and assignments - our concern is not with that, but rather with the difficulty it presents in obtaining complete information, determining priorities and co-ordinating projects. It is sometimes quite difficult to determine whether the end objective of each agency is common.
2. The availability of community power is a continuing major concern. Except in those few locations where community power has been provided by the Federal Department of Indian Affairs & Northern Development (DIAND) a source of continuous, metered AC power is not available. The DIAND electrification program appears to have slipped and there is little presence of Ontario Hydro in the territory. Where special arrangements have been made to provide telecommunications power the ongoing costs are extremely high in

"that Ontario Hydro requires total recovery of all operating and maintenance costs from Bell Canada, or Bell Canada and Telesat Canada.

- 10 3. The last concern is that of understanding. This refers mainly to the remote operation though it pertains in some degree along the 50th. It may be that Bell Canada has not at all times perceived the real requirements of the native people, or completely understood their social needs, their demographic problems or their politics. On the other 20 hand, it must be understood that Bell Canada has many obligations throughout the entire territory it serves. Capital is not available for all projects at any one time and priorities must be established. Some projects, of necessity, must be delayed. It 30 is in this area that a better working understanding must be established so that the highest priority projects are completed first. The recent establishment of a Bell Canada position, Manager - Northern Affairs, with an office in Thunder Bay will, we hope, 40 help improve understanding."

I have a personal interest in that last statement, inasmuch as I am that man.

"SECTION IX

CONCLUSION

10 We hope the foregoing information will be of value to you in considering future goals and aspirations of the north.

20 The Company is pleased to have been invited to submit this brief outlining the history of our involvement in the north and the evolution of our present day communications facilities serving the people who live there. We hope the services we have provided, either alone or in concert with the Government of Ontario, have brought major benefits to the people of this vast but remotely-populated region.

30 As for the future, we intend to continue being the provisioners of good telecommunications services and to this end, are committed to providing service using essentially the same established priority considerations that determine the provisioning of service in any other location throughout our territory in Ontario.

40 The Commission may be assured that we recognize the vastness of the task before them, and will be pleased to make further contributions to their studies if requested to do so in the months ahead. We look forward to reading what we firmly believe will be an important and

"significant final report.

Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much,
Mr. Brisbin.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Brisbin. Could I just ask you a question. What criteria does Bell Canada use in determining whether to provide services to a particular community in the remote north? Is it a population criteria or is it more than that?

MR. BRISBIN: It is not as much population as it is the expressed demand for the service. We have a number of people that send us petitions and we would use that basis more than we would strictly population.

MR. LASKIN: Then it is local demand?

MR. BRISBIN: Yes, local demand.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you. I would like to enter a copy of your written brief into our record and I believe it is exhibit 146.

---EXHIBIT NO. 146:

Submission by Bell Canada
Limited given by Mr. P. Brisbin.

MR. LASKIN: The next presentation will be by Steep Rock Iron Mines, and I understand the presentation will be by Mr. Larry Lamb, rather than Mr. Taylor.

MR. LAMB

10 "Mr. Justice Hartt and the Commission staff, members of the press, and ladies and gentlemen. Steep Rock Iron Mines Limited appreciates this opportunity to present a brief to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

20 As you heard in the previous brief the environment has been defined and I quote 'to include not only the natural environment, but also the social, economic, and cultural conditions that influence man and the life of man or a community'. Using this definition, it is our belief that your Commission can benefit from a review of the history of our Company and the town of Atikokan over the last 38 years as an example of what is possible in our Northern Environment. We will also comment on the
30 current state of the Iron Ore Industry in Ontario and the outlook for the future.

What is Steep Rock Iron Mines Limited?

40 Steep Rock Iron Mines is a Canadian corporation, incorporated in 1939, and is engaged in the mining and pelletizing of iron oxide ore at Steep Rock Lake, near Atikokan, Ontario.

In 1975, Canadian Pacific Investments Limited acquired a 68% interest in Steep Rock Iron Mines.

"In addition to the deposits at Atikokan, Steep Rock also owns a large magnetic iron oxide deposit at Lake St. Joseph, and can obtain an option on an iron oxide property at Bending Lake.

Steep Rock employs approximately 600 people, and in 1977 will produce 1.3 million tons of iron oxide pellets.

History of Steep Rock Iron Mines Limited

The orebodies of the Steep Rock Iron Range were discovered in 1938 by Julian Cross, a geologist, prospector, onetime professor mineralogy, and native of Port Arthur. Cross was successful in interesting mining executive Joseph Errington, who with his associate General Donald Hogarth provided the initial financing to complete exploration drilling and sink a small shaft. Initial attempts to mine the orebody by underground methods failed because of heavy inflows of water.

World War II, and a shortage of iron ore and steel for the war effort provided the incentive to mine the iron ore beneath Steep Rock Lake. An initial \$5 million loan from the Reconstruction Finance Corp., a U.S. government agency, along with an additional \$2½ million infusion of capital by private interests headed by Cyrus S. Eaton, provided the capital to proceed with the huge Seine River Diversion Project that diverted a

"river around Steep Rock Lake. The lake was then pumped out, lake-bottom overburden removed, and the first ore was mined in 1944."

10 Now, on the slides this is a picture of Steep Rock and the pine tree symbolizes the birth of the new operation.

20 "The ore, a hematite-goethite-limonite ore, has been mined over the years chiefly by open pit methods, although some two million tons were mined from the Errington Underground mine. A total of 46.0 million tons of ore has been shipped by Steep Rock to date, while an additional 34.5 million tons has been mined on the 'C' orebody leased from Steep Rock by Caland Ore Company Limited, a wholly-owned subsidiary of Inland Steel Company of Chicago.

30 Because of changing technologies in the iron and steel industries, direct-shipping iron ore of the type mined by Steep Rock became less desirable by the early 1960's. Steep Rock was able to borrow \$27.6 million to build a pelletizing plant to produce iron oxide pellets. This plant came on-stream in 1967, and has a rated capacity of 1.3 million tons per year of pellets.

40

In 1965, Steep Rock and The Algoma Steel Corporation of Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario entered into a joint venture agreement whereby Steep

"Rock supplies to Algoma 1.1 million tons of pellets per year. In addition, and until 1977, Steep Rock also had an agreement to supply 250,000 tons of pellets to the Detroit Steel Corporation at Portsmouth, Ohio.

The Steep Rock Diversion

The Steep Rock Diversion and pumping project of 1943-44 was the single largest Civil Engineering project undertaken in Canada at that time. The dredging project that extended from 1944 to 1962 was even larger in terms of material excavated."

Now, on this next slide, the dotted line indicates the flow of water through Steep Rock Lake originally and the solid line indicates the diversion and we will have some more slides to show how that was accomplished.

"These projects disturbed the environment to a very significant degree. Today, 30 years after the Steep Rock Diversion was constructed, and 15 years after the dredging was completed, it is evident that while the environment was temporarily disturbed and altered, it was not poisoned or permanently destroyed. In fact, the thousands of tourists and local residents who fish in Marmion Lake, Finlayson Lake, the West Arm of Steep Rock Lake, and the Seine River attest to the fact that some of the areas that were disturbed the most are now the most

"productive for game fish.

10 The Steep Rock Lake Diversion project in 1943 effectively isolated Steep Rock Lake (beneath whose waters lay the rich iron ore deposits of the Steep Rock Range) from the Seine River System. By diverting the Seine River from Marmion Lake through Raft Lake and Finlayson Lake to the north and west of Steep Rock Lake, it was possible to isolate Steep Rock Lake by a series of dams, pump out the lake, and mine the iron ore at the bottom.

20 In order to do this, Finlayson Lake and Raft Lake, 35 feet higher in elevation than Marmion Lake, had to be lowered. Finlayson was lowered through a tunnel at the south end of the lake, and this slide shows the mouth of that tunnel in 1943. Finlayson was lowered through the tunnel and Raft Lake was done by pumping. The 30 last two slides show the blast that broke into the bottom of one lake and this one is the blast and then the water went down through the tunnel and this is coming out the tunnel at the other end, a very major project. Massive rock cuts were then excavated between Marmion, Raft, and 40 Finlayson Lakes, and at the south end of Finlayson a rock cut known as the Esker Cut was excavated. The Raft Lake Cut is 1800 feet long, 100 feet wide, 80 feet deep, and required the excavation of 1.2 million cubic yards of rock and overburden.

"The Esker Cut is 1900 feet long, 200 feet wide, and up to 140 feet deep. A total of 1.25 million cubic yards of gravel was excavated, as well as 60,000 cubic yards of rock.

Finlayson Lake, through which the Seine River now flows, is today one of the most productive pickerel fishing lakes in the area, and a favourite recreation spot for local residents.

Dredging of the lake bottom silts at Steep Rock Lake was carried out on a relatively small scale from 1944 to 1950. There was very little discolouration of the Seine River resulting from this operation."

This slide shows one of the smaller dredges.

"When large-scale dredging operations started in 1950, the dredge spoil was dumped into the West Arm of Steep Rock Lake. Discolouration of the Seine River as far west as Rainy Lake necessitated the construction of the Western Diversion in 1952, that left the West Arm as a settling basin. Over 120 million cubic yards of overburden (clay and gravel) were pumped into the West Arm. During the development of the 'C' orebody by Caland Ore Company Limited, an additional 160 million cubic yards were pumped into settling basins in Marmion Lake.

10 "The West Arm of Steep Rock Lake today has a reputation as a good pickerel and pike fishing area. Because of the shallow water in the dredge spoil area, and because it lies within a few hundred feet of the mine, it has become a sanctuary for migratory birds. During the spring and fall, ducks and geese can be found feeding and resting up for their long flights to their winter and summer homes.

20 In spite of the discolouration of the Seine River during the spring of 1951, there has not been any permanent damage to the system because of the dredging at Steep Rock. The river is still a favourite spot for local and tourist fishermen. In fact any decline in the fish population is probably due to overfishing rather than pollution from the mines.

30 The point of this description of the early Steep Rock development projects is to show that, properly controlled, massive disruptions of the environment need not have a long-term, negative effect. The fact that the Atikokan area, including the very areas that were disturbed by the diversions and dredging is not only prime vacation area for thousands of tourists and fishermen, but also a favoured home for 6,000 residents of Atikokan, indicates that development of mineral resources, and enjoyment of our Northern Ontario environment can exist together.

40

"Current Operations at Steep Rock

At the present time, Steep Rock employs about 600 people. The total excavation from the open pit mine is in excess of 7.0 million cubic yards per year. The iron ore from the mine is crushed, dried, and ground to the fineness of face powder before pelletizing. Our major annual expenditures include the following:

Labour	\$12,500,000
Natural Gas	\$ 5,400,000
Electricity	\$ 2,900,000
Rail Freight	\$ 4,700,000
Equipment Parts	\$ 4,600,000
Fuel Oil & Gasoline	\$ 1,200,000

Of the 600 employees at Steep Rock, 450 are hourly and 150 are on staff. The workforce at Steep Rock has been very stable over the years, with annual turnover ranging from 22 to 34 percent. This is considered to be very low for northern mining companies. More significant, perhaps, is the statistic that retention rate (that is the number of employees on the workforce at the end of the year who had been employed at the first of the year as a percentage of total employees) is slightly over 80% for the past three years. "

This graph on the board shows our turnover rate as compared to other iron mines in Ontario.

10 "Although the average age of the Steep Rock workforce has been dropping slowly for the past few years, a large portion of the workforce is made up of older workers; the over 30's, many of whom own their own homes in Atikokan and have established roots in the community. Forty-four percent of our employees have 10 or more years of service. Employees are usually the sons and daughters of Atikokan residents."

20 This is a graph showing the turnover and as you can see the large percentage of our turnover is the under 25 age group.

30 "Atikokan is the home of Steep Rock employees and their families. It is located 130 miles west of Thunder Bay and 100 miles south of the 50th parallel. It has grown from a small operations centre for the CNR to a modern fully serviced community. Included in the town facilities are 13 churches, one high school, 6 elementary schools, an indoor swimming pool, a community centre (including a nine-hole golf course and six-sheet curling rink), an indoor arena with artificial ice, that was built on volunteer labour by the people in the town at a cost of \$100,000.00. It was well insured and it burned down a year later and was rebuilt at a cost of \$250,000.00, so it shows what the people can put into it. There is also a newly constructed 25-bed hospital, ski club, and many other recreational facilities. It also has a well diversified

40

"shopping area and it is a good town in which to live.

Unfortunately the ore reserves at Atikokan are being depleted. Caland has announced that it will terminate operations in 1980 or 1981. Steep Rock will probably complete its current operation in 1979, but we are hopeful that we can extend our life by developing an iron oxide deposit at Bending Lake, 40 air miles north-west of Atikokan. Jointly with the Algoma Steel Corporation we have been studying and doing test work on this project for the last 18 months. If this project proves to be feasible, then we will be able to continue to operate at double current production levels for more than another 20 years. The evaluation of the project should be completed early in 1978.

Lake St. Joseph Property

Steep Rock also owns a large magnetic iron oxide deposit located on the south shore of Lake St. Joseph, 190 miles north, north-west of Thunder Bay. This deposit is in the Patricia Mining Division and is approximately 56 air miles north of Savant Lake on the CNR, and 89 air miles north-east of Sioux Lookout and approximately 40 miles south of where we are today.

The iron deposit was discovered and staked in 1956 by Charles Hanson, a prospector from Sioux Lookout. Steep Rock purchased the property in

"the same year.

10 The iron formation occurs in two separate zones, the north and south zones, containing an estimated 657 million tons of ore grading 22% Fe. An open pit mine has been designed for the west portion of the north orebody, containing 185 million tons of ore grading 22.86% soluble iron.

20 The property has been extensively explored and studied over the years, with the last detailed study being conducted in 1974. Bulk samples have been removed and pilot plant metallurgical testing has been done, as well as studies of the economic feasibility, market potential, transportation possibilities, and environmental impact. In addition, various federal and provincial government agencies have studied such aspects as townsite location, transportation, power lines, and energy requirements, as well as the possibility of utilizing native labour from the nearby Osnaburgh Band.

30 The various studies have established that the iron oxide deposit is an exceptionally good one that could produce high grade concentrates. This concentrate would be pelletized and possibly further converted to sponge iron for electric furnace feed. The project is also feasible from the environmental point of view.

40 Unfortunately, due to high capital costs

"and the general recession in the North American steel industry, Steep Rock was not able to carry on with the project, as envisaged in 1974.

10 The significance of the Lake St. Joseph iron ore deposits is that they represent one of the last large undeveloped iron orebodies in the central North American continent. Eventually, this orebody will be developed, either as a separate entity, or as part of a larger iron ore strategy in Northwestern Ontario.

20 Ontario Iron Mining Industry

30 At the present time there are eight iron ore operations in Ontario producing about 11 million tons of product per year. By the end of 1980 three of these operations will close and 3.8 million tons will have to be replaced. Naturally we are hopeful that some of this replacement tonnage will come from the Bending Lake project. Additional tonnage will also be required to provide ore for steelmaking expansions in the 1980's. It should also be noted that in the early 1980's Ontario could be importing more iron ore into Ontario from Quebec and United States sources than is produced within Ontario's borders.

40

Besides our Lake St. Joseph property there are several other iron oxide deposits in Ontario, many of which lie within your area of study. A

"Federal Government publication 'Iron Ore MR148'
states:

10 'Iron ore producers and deposits
in the southeastern Shield and
southwestern Shield are of major
significance to the iron and steel
industry in Ontario. Although total
reserves at producing mines amount
to only 0.65 billion tons
of crude ore, the iron ore resources
of these regions amount to 42 billion
20 tons of crude ore. Many deposits are
marginally sub-seconomic under present
conditions and as such are categorized
as resources', rather than reserves.

30 There is an obvious need for additional
iron ore production in Ontario. While at this
particular time it may be more financially
attractive to import iron ore into Ontario, it
is predicted that our own resources should be
developed at some early date. It is respect-
fully submitted that in your studies you consider
the value of our resources and plan for their
40 future benefit to the people of Ontario.

In conclusion it should be evident from
the foregoing that

1. A major change to our physical
environment, the water diversion,

"can result in major benefits
to society.

2. A modern community providing a high quality of life can be developed in a relatively isolated area when it has a resource extraction industry as its base.
3. Large-scale mining and ore processing can be accomplished in relative compatibility with the environment.
4. Iron ore has been a valuable resource for the people of Ontario and should continue to be a valuable resource for many years into the future.

I thank you."

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Lamb, can you say today with any degree of certainty when that Lake St. Joseph project might go ahead?

MR. LAMB: Certainly it could not be stated with any degree of certainty, but generally I think there will be a requirement, a major requirement for more iron ore in the second half of 1980 and the Lake St. Joseph property would seem to be the natural for development.

MR. LASKIN: You say the project is feasible from an environmental point of view, have there been environmental studies done on that project, or any planned?

10 MR. LAMB: We hired an environmental concern, Beek Consultants from Toronto, and they had people on the property at various times over a period of a year and a half, so we have done a background assessment, so we have the background information and have done a modern impact study.

20 MR. LASKIN: Has there been any discussion on bringing that environmental project under the Environmental Assessment Act?

MR. LAMB: There has not been any discussion in that regard to date.

30 MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Lamb. I will file a copy of your brief as Number 147.

---EXHIBIT NO. 147: Submission by Steep Rock
Iron Mines Limited, presented
by Mr. L. Lamb.

40 MR. LASKIN: The Ontario Northland Transportation Commission is going to speak. They have already addressed some of the issues that relate to their organization and I believe Mr. Payne and Mr. Wallace are going to speak about their air operation.

MR. PAYNE

Mr. Justice Hartt, ladies and gentlemen, as you have heard we presented the Ontario Northlands main brief at the Timmins meeting on November 24th and at that time we asked permission to come back to the Commission and elaborate a little more on the air transportation concerns that we had in the brief, now these are contained on page 15 in our original brief. I brought along Mr. Don Wallace, who is director of air and marine services to elaborate a little more and before he gets going I think it is only appropriate that we apologize for the twenty minutes of your delay in getting up here.

MR. WALLACE

Mr. Justice Hartt and members of the Commission and ladies and gentlemen. As you have already been somewhat exposed to NorOntair, I don't think we have to dwell too much on it on the specifics to our operation. We operate in some 60 communities across the southern portion of Northern Ontario and I trust you enjoy one of some fifty flights we are operating today, all the way from North Bay in the southeast to I guess, Kenora in the northwest. Specifically, I don't intend to read or recite our comments that were filed in Timmins, but I would like to stress one or two points. We are only making two points in speaking to the question of air transportation in the north in general rather than specifically related to our particular operation.

First of all I would like to make a very

strong point that in the north and particularly the further north you get, it suffers from an appalling lack of adequate air navigation aids, weather facilities and all weather day-night airports. If the air transportation industry is to serve the needs of this region it must at this time make a major transition from a float bush flying tradition towards the use of larger payroll aircraft operating from airports providing year round day or night service in fair weather or foul.

We at NorOntair have been deeply involved in such a transition along the southern portion of the regions over the last six years and we found the process to be a frustrating game of snakes and ladders, red tape and public ignorance, institutional apathy are matched against an earnest desire to see aviation in Northern Ontario catch up with the rest of Canada and indeed, we might say the rest of the world. In the past, I am pleased to say that slowly some light is beginning to appear at the ^{end of} the tunnel and I believe the Commission said that they wished to gather information in that regard or rather, in that regard I would direct your attention to a plan which is presently being prepared by the Federal Ministry of Transport in which it is properly supported with expenditures, will bring about a major transition in the air service in not just the far north, but throughout all of Northern Ontario.

I think for the first time the federal authority is slowly coming around to the belief that the density related criteria used in southern Canada to justify expenditures must be altered to fit the special needs of

Northern Ontario. In this regard we urge the Commission to look in detail at these particular plans.

10 I might also note that the provincial government is slowly developing a network of small airports and I understand the MTC people will be speaking to that subject later on in the afternoon, so I will not dwell on it. That is, of course, a fundamental part of any over-all development strategy.

20 Also I would like to make a very brief comment on the demand side of the market for air transportation. At this point I think it is fair to say that government demands near total domination of the market. Department of National Defence, Department of Public Works, Indian Affairs, Health and Welfare, provincial agencies and agencies acting on behalf of government must perforce have their will. The question I guess I would like to ask is, what is the will of government when it comes to the transportation of persons and goods in the North. The record in this regard is unclear, at least to this observer. 30 The activities of many branches of government is in my view, altogether uncoordinated at this point. Confusion, delays a waste in the aggregate, are inevitable under such a system.

40 In our view what is thoroughly needed is some kind of central agency or clearing house where a shipment may be pooled and wasteful empty backhauls and parallel flights reduced. We feel that this approach which is an orderly and coordinated approach will allow air carriers within the region to upgrade equipment and to provide stable year round employment so they could attract and

keep experienced operating and technical personnel. The end result in our view would be cheaper, faster, more reliable, and indeed safer, air transportation in the region.

On the last point, as we all know there has been much hand wringing and finger pointing of late and accusations have been made and there is much talk of investigations of the famous Carswell Slaughter Report of which you saw heavy coverage in last week's Globe and Mail. Notwithstanding the individual merits of these things, this inquisitional approach to the problem solving in our view is like the man who uses sandpaper to remove a spot caused by measles. It is neither effective nor cosmetic.

Air carriers at present are struggling as best they can against the primitive environment and often unfair and unpredictable monopolies. Like the frontier doctor operating without facilities, these operators deserve understanding and not abuse in our view. Without condoning malpractice in any way I believe the circumstances of the air transportation industry in the region must be carefully considered before any judgement is rendered.

In conclusion, we submit that what is needed at this point is a positive approach to problem solving within the overall development of the air transportation industry, this must be undertaken. In this regard we feel that a combination of improved infrastructure, namely more airports, more navigation aids, more weather facilities, plus a re-ordering of the demands that we be provided in this region with more efficient air transportation industry which in turn could better serve the social and economic

objectives of the area. Thank you.

10 MR. CRANE: Q. I wonder if I could ask a couple of questions, Mr. Wallace. You will recall I think we last met in Sault Ste. Marie and we were talking about a NorOntair licence and I'm wondering if you have anything on the drawing board with respect to linking Pickle Lake or Thunder Bay with Sioux Lookout on the NorOntair route, because there are a lot of people travelling in and out of that community to the north?

20 MR. WALLACE: Nothing specifically, Mr. Crane. I think that the prerogative of additions and contractions and deletions to the NorOntair system is that of the government. As we know it is subsidized by the government and any extension to the existing service is approved by the government, certainly from a commercial point of view I see the point that Sioux Lookout is a major trip generator and does not have a strong feeder interest
30 with this community. However, I should add that there are private carriers on the route and we as a matter of policy, avoid interfering with the operations of a private carrier so long as they are economically viable and so long as they are serving the public interest.

40 MR. CRANE: Q. One other question. You mentioned need for navigational lights and I concur. I'm wondering, do you have the OMNI type of navigational aids that the Sunday fliers in Toronto have, is that what you are talking about?

A. I think the approach to date has been

that Northern Ontario should receive minimal services in terms of sophistication levels.

MR. CRANE: Why?

10 MR. WALLACE: Exactly, that is my question.
I think the relative degree of isolation, that Northern
Ontario should receive the maximal degree of sophistication
in terms of equipment because as we know, you only get one
turn at bat up here and you want to get in first time
around, you don't want to have to start looking for another
20 alternate which may be a couple of hundred miles away. Now,
today specifically the reason for the route delay is that
we were getting fuel necessary for our alternate and the
alternate was Sioux Lookout, 135 miles from here and that
consumes a lot of gasoline in the process, so I suggest
that what is needed is a program which brings the very
latest and most sophisticated type of navigational facilit-
ies into this region, rather than stuff that was outdated
30 in the 1930's.

Q. Is that the Federal Department of
Transport responsibility, to put an OMNI system or a
sophisticated all weather system in?

40 A. Yes, it is, in this country a federal
responsibility. The province has contributed in many ways
and as you know NorOntair is provincially supported, but
fundamentally the hardware infrastructure that is necessary
for aviation is a federal responsibility.

MR. CRANE: So the beacon outside the airport

that you can only pick up twenty miles away, the Federal government put that in?

10
A. No, sir, that was put in because the Federal government had not got around to putting theirs in and the only way we could start air service three years ago was for us to put it in and that was the largest one they would licence at that time, now they are now putting one in sometime - in fact they just closed tenders, but that is what is necessary, and that by the way, is a non-directional beacon, that is 1930 technology, not the sort of thing that is needed now.

20
MR. CRANE: And where could we get a copy of this report, you say the Federal government has got your attention, now?

30
MR. WALLACE: Yes, I would direct you to the Regional Director for the Ministry of Transport in Toronto, Mr. Fitton. I do not have a copy of it because it in fact, has not been officially published. This report I believe speaks to many of these issues that I've talked about.

40
MR. CRANE: Thank you very much Mr. Wallace. We have a number of school children now, Mr. Commissioner, who, for various reasons and they would like to get away this afternoon as opposed to this evening and they have been waiting patiently here and I would like to call, while there are perhaps fifteen of them, I understand that Bob Walli is going to be their spokesman. He is a student in Pickle Lake High School and I have a list of all the participants if I could put it on the record now, but I will not read all the names out.

BOB WALLI

Mr. Justice Hartt and members of the Commission, and ladies and gentlemen. The following ideas have been submitted by Grade 9 and 10 class of Collancia Public School who are here today in the audience. The first idea concerns a plan to develop northern Ontario and should include the following:

- "1. A regional high school and residential school, for the kids of the north. We need provincial and federal government co-operation to obtain this. This would bring the youths of the north together, it would cut down on finances for room and board, also it would save the government money because they don't have to transport kids all the way to Thunder Bay, Sioux Lookout, Winnipeg, and all other large cities and towns. This idea would also help kids graduate since they are not so far away from school.
2. We would like to have guaranteed recreational facilities even if the major employer of the northern town ceases to run a business.
3. We would like to have organized sports for people of all northern communities with access of all roads in the north."

The second idea concerns a topic, if planned development flops; what should be done about it?

10 "If the planned development of a northern community flops the company involved, whether it be mining, forestry, fishing, power plants or a transportation point, should have or hold some responsibility to the people of the community in the form of damage to the environment in which the people trap and fish. Also agreement should be reached over development in the planning stage between government, the people, and the company involved.

20 If the company moves out completely they should agree to clean up and dismantle any complexes that will have to be abandoned.

30 And what about things such as stores, etc., who have expanded thinking that population will follow development. Should compensation be given to them because they may never be able to pay off construction at present prices so in turn they may have to pass through to the customer by higher prices. We think that price agreements in case of flops should be worked out between the company, the government, and the community.

40 Also there is the problem of pollution control if they abandoned the project. Things either ought to be dismantled, cleaned up and let reforestation take over or fence the area off and make plans for it if and when the economic market has recovered.

10 "There are also people who have opened private businesses because of population growth and who will lose their businesses if development pulls out. Maybe help should be given to relocate these people in a similar yet economically strong situation.

20 Should government planned facilities such as hospitals, schools, and firehalls be halted if the development flops. We think that maybe these should be continued only to the degree the people need with plans left to expand if development decides to make a comeback when the economic structure strengthens.

30 But above all, if the development pulls out, the community should be restored economically and ecologically as it was so that once again the people can live on without using large development as a crutch.

40 They (the mines, forestry, etc.), should show responsibility to the people if they plan to build sites on their land because they are ruining the land which belongs to the people.

RESPONSIBILITIES that these companies should keep within:

KEEP THE SITE AWAY FROM THE TOWN
PROVIDE HOUSING TO THE EMPLOYEES
CONTRIBUTE TO THE TOWN
CONTROL POLLUTION FROM SITES

"How do you feel about your personal role and importance in helping to develop Northern Ontario? Why do you feel this way?

We are helping the opening of new things because we are contributing to the population.

We are experiencing the north as it is and we'll know better what needs development and we could, since we are young and get our education to fit the jobs of the north.

We have to live with this in the future if we plan to live in the north, so we should develop it.

Our parents are working in community activities to keep the town growing and to keep it from going downhill.

The kids of today will be the adults of tomorrow. Young people of today are doing a lot by helping their communities by doing such things as clean-ups, helping clinics, etc., i.e. Girl Guides, Boy Scouts, Brownies, youth groups, 4-H clubs, etc.

The highest population rate in 1972 states that the majority of Canadians are under 18. The source was found in the Census Division Statistics.

These are the reasons why young people of

"the north should be taken into consideration when northern development occurs.

Which groups should be involved in the development of the north? We, the students of Grade 9 and 10 feel that the people responsible for the development of Northern areas are:

a) The people who already live there for the reason that it is their 'home' and they should have a certain amount of say in how the place is built.

b) The companies which are planning to develop, as they are the ones who are forking out the funds and should have it the place to be developed in a way with which they are satisfied.

c) The government should have a certain amount of control and they should be the ones who enforce all of the companies commitments upon themselves and only the commitments the company made. They should also censor the types of industries which enter the north.

The following points have been made.

- The north is unequally developed
- The younger generation lacks recreation and this factor results in much juvenile delinquency.
- Lack of proper high school recreation - no

"shops or technical careers are offered
in the northern communities.

- Lack of proper medical facilities, such as hospitals
- All of our laws are made by people down in Toronto and Ottawa, the people who make these laws concerning our use of natural resources, i.e. cabin building, biking (motorcycles), snowmobiles, etc., do not half the time really know what they are talking about because they have not lived in the north.

Thank you."

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much Bob Walli.
If we could have this marked as Exhibit 148.

---EXHIBIT NO. 148: Submission by Mr. Bob Walli.

THE COMMISSIONER: Young people have a capacity of saying it like it is and I appreciate that and I will take your brief into consideration Bob, I assure you.

---Brief recess.

---On resuming.

MR. CRANE: It gives me pleasure now to call on Don McKelvie, a resident of Pickle Lake. Prior to that he worked in the Longlac area for some thirteen years and

he also worked in the Red Lake road area for eleven years, so he's a real native of Northwestern Ontario. Mr. McKelvie, please.

DON McKELVIE

10 Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen. I think young Bob Walli is a tough act to follow.

20 "As a resident of Pickle Lake and someone concerned with the development of Northern Ontario, I wish to submit the following items of concern to people living in or wishing to move to this part of Northern Ontario and I have them set up under the headings as follows:

SCHOOLING:

30 On December 30, 1975, I was told by the Ministry of Education in Thunder Bay that a new school would be built in Pickle Lake with a start on construction being made in the Spring of 1977. The school proposed was to contain 17 classrooms, a gymnasium and a library. The school is not under construction.

40 CULTURE & RECREATION:

The Ministry of Culture and Recreation indicated to me in December, 1975, that a recreational complex was in the plans for Pickle Lake, with a start for construction being

"made in 1976. I have seen the drawings of the proposed building but the complex is not under construction.

10 The library in the new school was to be constructed with an outside entrance so it could be used as a municipal library as well as the school library. There is no new school thus no library.

20 The CBC TV was to have been in Pickle Lake in 1976. It finally arrived in early November 1977, one year and some months later. When a private operator set up a 'pirate' station to provide videotape TV to the community under an arrangement with UMEX the CRTC threatened to close him down. He was allowed to operate only after public pressure was put on through our members of parliament with the understanding that he would shut down as soon as CBC arrived. This was done. It is my opinion that local community TV stations should be encouraged rather than discouraged to provide some variety and entertainment to remote communities which lack most of the amenities readily available to people in the south.

30

40

MEDICAL CLINIC:

I was told by Dr. Copeman during a visit he made to Pickle Lake on May 4th, 1977 that construction of a new medical clinic for Pickle

"Lake would begin in the fall of 1977 and be advanced to the point of the structure being enclosed before snow flew with finishing inside to be completed before the Spring of 1978. The Clinic is not under construction.

10 HIGH COST OF FUEL AND GASOLINE:

20 Residents of Northern Ontario have to travel long distances to secure dental, legal or other services not available in our small community. The distances we travel mean that we burn more gas at a higher price than people living in centers having these services. Why can't a government that can equalize the price of a case of beer or a bottle of booze across the province do the same thing for gasoline and fuel oil.

30 During the last election campaign the Government of Ontario saw fit to reduce the price of automobile licences in Northern Ontario to \$10.00 per year. Unfortunately no one pointed out to them that a large percentage of the people up here use ½ tons for their personal vehicles. I understand this oversight has since been
40 corrected although our license insurer has not yet been officially advised.

Transportation of sick and injured people is a very high cost item for residents of this community. Air ambulance is provided in emergency

"situations, requiring the patient to go to a hospital. The service is paid by OHIP and the patient is charged only \$25.00.

10 The problem develops when the patient is released from hospital. OHIP does not assist in the return fare. Return visits to the outside doctors for follow up are not covered unless an emergency situation develops and air ambulance is required.

20 Facilities for special children are non existent in Pickle Lake. As the parents of a special child we have made enquiries as to what is available in Ontario and find that there is little or nothing available for children in the grey area between retardation and normality. As parents of such a child we are sure that our situation is not unique in Ontario and we would like the Ministry of Education to investigate this problem and come up with some solutions as we are sure that many of these children are just taken out of school and kept at home when they reach their level of competence in a normal school.

30 40 The principal and staff of our local school are aware of the problem and are making a special effort with our daughter but they also realize it is only a temporary solution but one that is much appreciated by us as parents.

10 "The reason we are given for the lack of advancement on projects such as our new school, our recreational centre, our medical clinic etc., is that Pickle Lake is not developing and increasing in size as the forecasts indicated it would. The only way that more people can be attracted to this community is to provide employment opportunities and the normal amenities of life to which people have become accustomed over the years.

20 The development of new industries and tourism should be encouraged. Industry related to the forest have large areas of merchantable timber which can be utilized rather than left to rot or burn in the future. We are suddenly concerned with trees, but up until four years ago forest fires north of the 11th baseline were allowed to burn out of control unless they were endangering a community.

30 In the last four years fire suppression has been carried out up to the 13th baseline.

40 I wonder how many people have made the trip to the end of the road, 140 miles north of Pickle Lake to see the forests and fine tourist areas. I suggest that you, Justice Hartt, and your committee make this trip to increase your familiarity and knowledge of the area for which you are holding these hearings and you may then be in a better position to sort the wheat from the chaff when

"such items are discussed at future hearings.

10 I could go on and on discussing items of frustration such as high prices, high taxes both on industry as well as the individual, the curtailment of construction on the north road etc., but I am sure there are others present who will bring these items forth.

20 In closing I wish to state that we realize we are not subject to cross-examination at these initial hearings, but I am prepared at any time to discuss and defend any statements I have made in this brief and respectfully submit them for your consideration."

30 MR. CRANE: Thank you, Mr. McKelvie, for a very thoughtful brief. I understand sir you also have attached to it a letter and I'm wondering Mr. Commissioner, if we could mark the brief as exhibit number 149.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. McKelvie, there is a new Ministry of Northern Affairs, do you think that is going to be of any assistance to you in developing communications between here and Queen's Park?

MR. MCKELVIE: I would hope so. Today we have not had much communication with Queen's Park.

THE COMMISSIONER: That is the supposed purpose of that new ministry.

MR. MCKELVIE: I would hope so.

THE COMMISSIONER: It has just been set up and you've had very little experience with it to the present time?

MR. MCKELVIE: That is true sir.

MR. CRANE: Is there a local Northern Affairs Officer at Pickle Lake?

MR. MCKELVIE: No, the closest one is at Ignace.

MR. CRANE: That is about 80 miles?

MR. MCKELVIE: No, it is 190 miles.

MR. CRANE: All right, thank you very much sir.

---EXHIBIT NO. 149: Submission by Mr. Don McKelvie.

MR. LASKIN: The next is the presentation by the Ministry of Transportation and Communications and I understand dealing with the communications side of your operation will be Vick Henforth.

MR. VICK HENFORTH

Mr. Justice Hartt and ladies and gentlemen,

I would first express the regrets of our Executive Director of Communications Division of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, David Hobbs, who intended to present the Ministry's communications brief, but the estimates are up in committee and he had to remain in Toronto. So he asked me if I might stand in with him and accompanying me here is Mr. Jack Willock, the Co-ordinator for the Ministry of the Remote Northern Ontario Telecommunications projects. I note the difference in names that occurred in the earlier Bell brief and the project has had many names and we just happen to call it that.

"The Ministry of Transportation and Communications welcomes the opportunity to present its views regarding the availability and quality of communications services in Northern Ontario to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. This submission highlights communications issues as part of the social environment in the North and presents the Ministry's views on objectives that might guide the development of communications services in Northern Ontario."

Now, if I may sir, I may quote parts from the brief and highlight them as we go along.

"Communication is perhaps the most fundamental process of human society, the tie

10 "that simultaneously binds us together and
marks us off from other living things.
Communications bind us economically, socially
and culturally. As the proportion of the Gross
National Product accounted for by the 'information
sector' approaches fifty per cent, it is evident
that competitive advantage, future increases in
productivity, and the quality of our social
and economic sectors will depend on the levels
of infrastructure and services available in this
area. But communications is much more than a
determinant of economic welfare; it is a key
20 component of the 'quality of life', that set
of intangibles which together are the source
of richness in human existence. Communications
makes more attractive places in which to live.
In addition, modern communications links are
one source of the range of shared values and
assumptions without which no society or group
could long cohere.
30

40 It is a paradoxical feature of modern
life, however, that it is in those areas in
which the benefits of communications--economic,
social and cultural--are potentially the
greatest, that the barriers to communications
are most acute. This is particularly true of
Northern Ontario. As the Commission is aware
the territory north of the 51st parallel is
sparsely populated and is characterized for the
most part by every different social, cultural
and economic conditions from the rest of Ontario.

"The area south of the 51st parallel relies heavily on the extraction of primary resources; what secondary and tertiary production there is takes place, for the most part, in the southern portion of the region."

10 And here if I might explain we have divided the communications area along the 51st parallel as I note Bell Canada did in their earlier brief because of the dramatic difference in communications services north and south of 51.

20 "The vast distances and the sparse population impose major difficulties in the realization of high standards of communications services and systems, at a cost which people and communities can afford. Telephone conversations between communities in the North are all 'long-distance'; similarly, the expanded news, entertainment and information which television can provide must be transported across vast distances. In this environment, communications systems and services should be regarded as instruments consciously employed to help harness development, as tools to bring jobs and services to particular people and regions, and as means for preserving and enhancing a chosen way-of-life and specific cultures. That is, communications should be regarded as an architect--and not the prisoner--of economic and social characteristics of the region.

30

40

10 "The Ministry of Transportation and Communications has been aware, almost from its inception, that the unique and very significant communication problems facing residents of Northern Ontario were demanding of special attention, if solutions were to be achieved in the future. While the federal government has regulatory authority over broadcasting, and the major carriers operating in Ontario are federally-regulated, the Province believes that it has an important role to play in formulating policies, and in undertaking activities directed towards the improvement of communications services to Ontario residents. In the 20 1971 Speech from the Throne, the Government of Ontario has instructed the Ministry of Transportation and Communications to 'ensure that the diverse interests of the people of Ontario are fully represented in the developments associated with radio and television broadcasting, educational broadcasting, cable and special-purpose video, data transmission systems, telephone and telegraph services and the use of communications 30 satellites'."

40 And I believe that you will realize that covers the entire communications field.

"As a consequence, the Ministry of Transportation and Communications has established a series of broad objectives to guide its activity in this area."

The submission deals in detail with four areas of communications, telephone, broadcasting and these ancillary ones the availability of prime power and finally involvement of native peoples.

10 "The issue of prime importance regarding the provision of telecommunications services in Northern Ontario has been the lack of reliable service North of the 51st parallel and in isolated areas South of Latitude 51."

20 I'll comment on the situation first north of 51. The Bell Canada brief which was earlier presented reviewed in detail that company's part in the Remote Northern Ontario Telecommunications Project. But it must be understood that this project extends entirely across remote northern Ontario, its northeast portion being implemented, but not yet complete, on behalf of this Ministry by the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

30 I believe this was mentioned in that brief in Timmins. It is of interest I believe to briefly dwell on the policy of the Ministry which promoted this project. The extract from the Speech from the Throne of 1971 which I quoted occurred roughly about the time of the inauguration of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications. One of the Ministry's earliest concerns was the fact that there were

40 communities in Ontario whose only contact with other communities or the rest of the world was high frequency radio. High frequency radio is a means of communication which varies with the time of day and may be out for days because of atmospheric conditions. Secondly, it is not private, anyone can cut in and get the message, and it was

10 felt that in the decades of the 70's, the basic necessity of communications to any established community in Ontario was that there should be reliable twenty-four hour a day private communications, for such reasons as protection of life and limb, normal business operations, maintenance of law and order and for the simple functioning of the society of the community. The project was, therefore, inaugurated to be completed at the earliest practical time and it is now substantially complete and will be completed by mid next year. The Northeast portion which has been carried out on behalf of the Ministry by Ontario Northland Transportation Commission consists of a microwave link north of Moosonee, up the James Bay coast to the communities there, and it should be pointed out that prior to the project as mentioned in the Bell brief, there had been satellite, that is Telesat satellite services to Trout Lake and also Port Severn and the Ontario Northlands Transportation Commission had installed similar services to Winisk.

30 Now, south of the 51st parallel, the long distance telephone network is substantially the same as elsewhere in southern Ontario. As a matter of interest the long distance facilities in this portion of the north east of Hearst are provided by the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission. West of Hearst they are provided by Bell Canada.

40 Local exchange service north of the 51st parallel is provided entirely by Bell Canada irrespective of whether the lines are Northland or Bell. South of the 51st, and again east of Hearst, local exchange service is provided by Northern Telephone and in the communities of

Kenora, Keewatin, Dryden, Thunder Bay and Cochrane, local public utility systems/^{function}for local service. These public utility systems and/or the telephone are all regulated for tariff by the Ontario government, the Ontario Telephone Service Commission which is an organ of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications. Other carriers such as Bell are federally regulated by the Canadian Radio Television and Telecommunications Commission.

With respect to the tariffing of telephone service, and I quote:

"Many of the problems related to the relative availability and quality of telephone and related telecommunications services stem from the high cost of installation and maintenance of new plants. There are also cost-related problems with respect to services already in place. From time to time, there have been suggestions for arbitrary reductions or alterations in subscriber charges for specific services in specific locations. While there may be some general questions about the pricing of various classes of telephone and telecommunications services, the Ministry believes that service should be provided within existing tariff structures so as to minimize a ripple effect of distortions within that structure. If specific subsidies are to be considered for any type of telephone or telecommunications service, they should be generated from outside the tariff structure or the telecommunications services sector."

The remote plan being about to reach completion it is the expectation of the Ministry that the telecommunications carriers will build on that and will move forward to satisfy demands as they are expressed.

10 South of the 51st the problems ahead are really those of reaching out with local service and the upgrading of it, and perhaps provisions of types of service specific to some business operations. And the Ministry strives to ensure that the express service demands are clearly identified to telephone carriers concerned and seeks to expedite their satisfaction.

20 I turn now to Broadcasting, sir. Broadcasting, again looking at it from the viewpoint of the division of the 51st parallel.

30 "Prior to the initiation of the Remote project, no broadcasting facilities existed above the 51st parallel, with the exception of Red Lake and community radio stations in Big Trout Lake and Moosonee, and also television in Moosonee. Since this project was implemented, it is being used as a means to convey the CBC Accelerated Coverage Plan service to communities of 500 or more, which is the criteria of the CBC as to
40 delivery of that plan."

I would point out that the facilities installed under the Remote Project were designed so that broadcast transmission could be simply added, but the funding of installation of broadcast transmission equipment

was not included in the government of Ontario's share.

10 South of the 51st parallel there is an evident discrepancy in broadcast service between the north-west and the northeast. Television reception in North-western Ontario is almost exclusively CBC. Alternate TV exists only in Thunder Bay and alternate radio in Dryden, Kenora, Atikokan and Ignace. Whereas the larger communities in northeastern Ontario receive CBC and CTV television services and in some instances CBC French television service. CBC radio and private radio stations also offer services in these communities, and I may add the full
20 off-air educational broadcast service by TV Ontario will soon become available in Thunder Bay and Sudbury.

The Ministry is of a most definite mind on the subject of broadcasting and I quote:

30 "In most areas of the Province, broadcasting services are not frills but key components of the quality of life. The Ministry believes a realizable objective is the provision of a basic level of service throughout most parts of the Province. The current definition of that basic level is CBC and alternative radio service; CBC TV, CTV, and OECA (TV Ontario) as funds
40 become available. It is generally acknowledged that some choice of television and radio stations particularly in more remote, resource-based communities can be a very important element of the community's social life. This objective therefore is particularly pertinent in Northwestern Ontario

"outside Thunder Bay where alternative services to the CBC are lacking in most areas."

10 A special situation north of the 51st, the CBC is coming in with its accelerated coverage plan and what is particularly noticable is the lack of available native language programming for radio and television. There is limited local access to CBC radio, but none to television. It is felt strongly that any extension of additional service into the area north of 51 should be done on the basis of the closest consultation with individual communities and with the native organizations such as the 20 Wa Wa Ta and of course, Grand Council Treaty #9, to ensure that the programming and the services reflect concerns and desires of the native people and their communities.

30 This is quite obvious north of 51 where the communities are homogeneously located, but south of 51 the availability of native language programming is just as an important issue and would have the same benefits. But whether native language or otherwise the issue is really one of local interest programming. It is the Ministry's view that if broadcasting is to play its best role in the fabric of Northern Ontario life, it must provide programming suited to northern needs and views and people as well as serving as a pipe from the south. 40

A major deterrent to broadcasting improvement is the high cost of signal transmission for networking which is also an equal deterrent to cable television which must get its distance signals from the same source. North of 51 there is no internal economic structure to support

such costs. The Ministry sees no easy solution to the matter north of 51. It is possible that the next generation of satellites may afford lower costs of program transmission. There is room for innovation and experience and experiment, but such should be directed toward the needs of the local residents and not to the benefit of some southern researchers.

But in terms of the technology of today, perhaps we should be a little more flexible, perhaps it is possible to specify designs in terms of northern views and conditions rather than impose the southern metropolitan standards. We are not advocating deficient or unauthorized services which do not conform to legal standards, but we are merely saying that we advocate flexibility in the application of broadcasting standards in the remote areas, always considering the priorities of availability and local needs, versus the extreme reliability and metropolitan quality that is expected in southern Ontario. Furthermore, it is considered essential that there be co-ordination of the sources of funding from all levels of government and their agencies in the provision of media services in the remote territory to ensure the most efficient use of money. In the area south of 51 there is an infrastructure which would appear available to the support of broadcasting improvement. However, costs are just as prohibitive and as its general objective the Ministry believes that in the first instance attempts should be made to seek private sector solutions to the extension of radio and television service with the obvious and exception of CBC and TV Ontario except where there is no

alternative but to consider some form of subsidization and here again, the co-ordinating of effort for maximum thrift is essential. I would point out, sir, that on the 15th of November a representation was made to the Canadian Radio-Television and Telecommunications Commission concerning broadcasting services in Northern Ontario on behalf of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications and the Ministry of Northern Affairs. This was on the occasion of the CRTC holding hearings in Sudbury. The presence of your Commission was drawn to the attention of the CRTC and I would quote from this presentation by way of one final comment,

"The CRTC must be aware that Ontario's Royal Commission on the Northern Environment under Justice Patrick Hartt has begun hearings on a range of values affecting Northern Ontario including communications. We trust the CRTC will be monitoring the communications portion of these hearings and will have the opportunity to discuss communications problems with Justice Hartt."

As one of its concerns the availability of electrical power was mentioned in the Bell Canada brief. The Ministry of Transportation and Communications has installed diesel electric power dedicated to communications use in eighteen communities north of the 51st parallel. Sixteen of these were engineered, furnished, installed and operated by Ontario Hydro as agent for the Ministry. Two of them at Winisk and Fort Severn are installed and operated by the Ontario Northland Transportation

Commission. It was necessary that these be installed in order that reliable communications could be brought north of 51. The Minister realizes that this is not the most efficient way to bring power for this use. Certainly, commercial power obtained from a community source is the sensible way and less expensive way to do it, but until such time as the community electrification program of the Federal Department of Indian and Northern Affairs as implemented by Ontario Hydro can catch up, this was the only way to ensure communications in north of 51, and the extension beyond the Remote project which we expect of the Telecommunication carriers north of 51 will also depend on provision of commercial electrical power. And furthermore, extensions south of 51 by such techniques as Bell Canada mentions as the subscriber radio system which depends for its operation on transceivers, concentrators located out from the urban centres will likewise require commercial electrical power.

I make this point, sir, only to underline the fact that the improvement and expansion of communications in the north is entirely dependent upon the availability of commercial power/^{and} that communications can only be as reliable as the power source from which it operates.

Finally the involvement of the Native peoples of Northern Ontario. I would quote thus.

"Most of the consumers of communications services in the region of Ontario north of the 51st parallel are native people. There are many natives, as well, in areas south of the 51st

10 "parallel. They harbour the same concerns as other consumers in Northern Ontario about the quality and costs of services, but they also have an additional and more urgent concern with respect to the preservation of their cultural heritage. Communications services have the potential for contributing to the self-expression of the native people through locally-produced programming, and to the preservation of cultural traditions and ties through telecommunications facilities which provide interpersonal connection across vast distances.

20 The Ministry of Transportation and Communications believes that broadcast programming North of the 51st parallel can contribute to the preservation and enhancement of native culture."

30 As I said before it is the Ministry's concern that the expansion of broadcast services north of 51 should not proceed without the fullest consultation with the people of the communities who live there. During its brief, Bell Canada referred to the number of local residents who had been employed and are being employed in construction of the project and it was likewise on the James Bay Coast and is continuing thus this winter.

40 Personally I may say that one of the most valuable and, indeed most pleasant parts of our role in the Remote projects were those times of consultation during the planning process with the executive and officers and staff of Grand Council Treaty #9 and during implementation

10 with the Chiefs and Councils who govern the communities
to which communications were being extended. Now that the
project is nearing completion and will be operating I
think it a particularly good time to consider intensifying
the participation of local residents in its maintenance
and operation and I was indeed pleased to hear the reference
to that in the Bell Canada brief. Indeed I am sure that
the standard of operation, the time to repair, etc., etc.,
will be improved if local people at site can be trained
and are there with an interest in their community to keep
the bells ringing. This is no wise means to detract from
20 the dedicated effort of staff from the outside, but the
employment of native residents in this work not only
means repairs can be made immediately, but it further
means a source of income to the communities concerned.

That, sir, ends our presentation.

30 MR. LASKIN: Mr. Henforth and Mr. Willock,
you talked at the end of your presentation about hopefully
involving the native people in the decision making process
regarding the extension of communication facilities.
Does your Ministry have any ideas of how it proposes to do
that? Does it contemplate any regularized mechanism by
which that may be done?

40 MR. HENFORTH: The whole matter of broadcast
regulations, etc., and licencing is a federal matter as
you know and the Ministry hopes to keep in close contact
with the native people and specifically with Wa Wa Ta and
it hopes where possible, to cause conversations to take
place with those in the federal area, with our friends in

10 the Federal Department of Communications and the native peoples, and indeed in its expressions to broadcasters that may be developing in the northern part of Ontario, these points of view are put forward strongly, so I think it is a matter of persuasion, of expressing the views strongly and these will be the tools the Ministry will employ.

MR. LASKIN: Q. Are you aware of any federal mechanisms by which the native peoples are involved in the decision making processes over which the Federal Government has responsibility?

20 MR. HENFORTH: I would suppose that this would be through the Federal Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, and I am sure there are conversations going on strongly. I do know this, that there have been quite strong representations made and interventions at the federal level at the time of licencing and at time of
30 rate cases/^{of}carriers by people of the extreme north, and I am quite sure that at such times the province if it sees issues that should be brought forward, that they will bring them forward on behalf of the native peoples of Ontario. This is one way in which it can be brought before those in authority and indeed the representation to the CRTC which I mentioned did this in the course of its
40 content.

MR. LASKIN: Q. You talked about the completion of this project in the Remote north for telephone services, and Bell talked about that as well and that project, when it is completed, can you estimate what percentage of the population would then be served by telephone?

10 MR. HENFORTH: Our part of the project was essentially the long distance connections, and all communities that at the time of the planning, around 1973-74 were considered established communities, all of those will have a reliable long distance telephone connection to the outside world, so in terms of that view, all communities are connected. Now, there have been emerging communities since that time, smaller communities which still do not possess direct connections. As to the extension of services in communities, the local service situation, this is a question I think of growing with time. The larger communities I really could not hazard a guess as to what percentage of the residents do have telephones. I'm sure that Perry Brisbin would be able to give you those statistics, but I think it is a situation that once the services are in it will go with time. We do know there are strong representations from several communities with toll station services who wish upgrading to exchange grade of service.

20
30 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. McKelvie spoke and raised an excellent point and one of the things he said was that in his opinion local community TV stations should be encouraged rather than discouraged. I assume from what you said that that would be advocating the flexibility in the course of your discussion, but is that the viewpoint of the Provincial Ministry?

40 MR. HENFORTH: I wanted to be rather careful with that sir. We do advocate this point of view, that perhaps and I won't use the word gold-plated, but standards of Metropolitan Toronto for instance, they don't exactly apply up here, but by the same token we do not agree that

there should be services which do not meet the legal standards required by the Broadcasting Act. There is a fine difference there.

THE COMMISSIONER: That is standard set up by the CRTC?

MR. HENFORTH: There are standards of service, standards of copyrights yes, as to the programming which is used. Sometimes I think we forget our past and realize that particularly radio in Canada grew up as a result of amateur work which finally blossomed into radio stations and then became very sophisticated and I think there should be an opportunity for that sort of thing to develop up here providing the requirements of the law are met, and as you do not need expensive studios or very expensive studio furniture and air conditioning and all that sort of thing to run a radio studio, I believe the studio at Big Trout Lake and Sandy Lake, I think they are evidence of that fact, that it can be done and if the coverage, and it covers a small community, then you are doing the job and not breaking any laws.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much sir.

MR. LASKIN: We will enter a copy of your presentation as Exhibit No. 150 and along with it you are providing us with your submission to the CRTC.

---EXHIBIT NO. 150:

Submission by the Ministry of Transportation and Communications.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, I would like to call on Albert E. Brazeau who is from Central Patricia. He is a general contractor and has lived in this area for some thirty-two years at either Pickle Lake or Central Patricia. Mr. Brazeau, please.

10 MR. A. BRAZEAU

Mr. Justice Hartt, and members of the board. My name is Albert Brazeau and I have been residing in the Pickle Lake area for the last three decades. I have a short brief here that just comes to the point and is not
20 elaborated into a long story and it may not sound just to the point, but I did this in a very short time and I will read it to you.

"I object to the situation where large contracts are given out to outside contractors who in turn hire local equipment, and rebill it at much higher rates than they pay us. We
30 feel that when any large jobs are coming up, either government or private, that local contractors should be given not only a chance to bid on the contract, but special consideration. We feel it is only fair as we pay local taxes, that outside contractors who make a big buck and leave, do
40 not have to pay.

I attended the miniature cabinet meeting in Dryden several years ago and presented a brief on this. At that time representatives of Steep Rock said they would do this. When the

10 "Umex Mine opened up they also said they would
do this but it did not happen. All local
contractors got out of it was subcontracts
from outside contractors. Now that the outside
contractors are gone, we only receive the rates
we received as subcontractors. How come we do
not receive the same rates that were paid to
outside contractors? This applies to govern-
ment jobs as well as industry. I feel that there
should be a limit on how many contractors are
allowed into a particular area, in order that
existing employers can guarantee their employees
20 steady jobs.

30 I am also objecting to the Ministry of
Housing holding up our land transfer at Central
Patricia. I have lived in this area for 32
years and I don't see why I should have to put
up with this. It is impossible for me to
run my business with this kind of treatment.
The Ministry of Housing should have planned for
the Central Patricia people when they drew up
the Pickle Lake long range plan. I also resent
the comments by Ministry of Housing about all
the shacks in Central Patricia. How do they
expect us to invest money when they will not let
40 us own the land?

Ministry of Housing and Teiga held meetings
here before the long range plan was adopted. We
put forward our ideas on townsites and votes
were taken on the best sites. We may as well

"have stayed home, because it is now obvious, it was only a smoke screen. Decisions were made not based on the best site, but it would appear for political reasons. If the best site had been chosen, it would not have been the swamp gullies of Pickle Lake."

Thank you.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much and I wonder if I could take your copy and we'll have it marked as an exhibit.

---EXHIBIT NO. 151:

Submission by Mr. A. Brazeau.

MR. CRANE: I would like to now call on Mr. Brian Booth on behalf of The Patricia Home Owners Association. And Mr. Booth, for those people who don't know, is Manager of Hooker Brothers Lumber Yard. He is the Chairman of the improvement district and has been a resident here for five or six years and prior to that he was in the fur trade and grocery business at Fort Hope and prior to that he was the Manager of Hudson's Bay Company throughout the north. Mr. Brian Booth, please.

BRIAN BOOTH:

In presenting this brief on behalf of The Patricia Home Owners Association, also one of the major problems facing the /^{Improvement District Board} at this time and I decided to present it myself because I feel it is a very real problem in the northwest and I hope it will be taken

as a warning to others who may find themselves coming into this situation.

10 "Our association was formed in February 1976 for the purpose of protecting the established economic interests of the residents and businesses in the Central Patricia area. Also included in the members of our group were several people who were having to move out of the so-called Pickle Lake core area to make room for the townsite being established there. The reason that we felt we had to do this was because 20 the various ministries had completely neglected to plan anything in the area other than the direct needs of the new UMEX mine.

30 In 1975 a cabinet decision was made that all future development in this area would be in the Pickle Lake area. In this decision the Central Patricia area was completely ignored. At the time of this decision there were some 23 permanent residences, 30 trailers, 7 businesses, O.P.P. Detachment, Roman Catholic Church, Post Office and school that serviced the whole of 40 Central Patricia and Pickle Lake. This is still much the situation.

Up until February of 1976 the province had effectively frozen all lands in the Central Patricia area by holding an option on the lands that were owned by Central Patricia Gold Mines, close to 4,000 acres in all. The province

"eventually decided not to purchase all of the lands but only a small amount close to Pickle Lake.

10 When our people heard of this we made Central Patricia Gold Mines an offer for the lands in the Central Patricia Area and it was accepted. They were only interested in selling full patented claims so we ended up with close to two hundred acres which was close to five full mining claims, or so we thought. We should add at this point that one of our people had a meeting with Ministry of Housing and Treasury representatives April 2, 1976 in 20 Toronto at which time he was assured by Ministry of Housing that a severance would be granted as soon as a survey had been completed. This point is important as we proceed. On the strength of this we felt it safe for us to put out the money for the survey and to have our attorney draw up the various forms in connection with the land transfer. 30

40 To date we have only received approval of a part of the 200 acres. The area within the old Central Patricia townsite itself is being deferred due to environmental concerns and the Pickle Lake long range development plan. This must be some fine plan that completely ignored in its conception all the residences and others previously mentioned. Further, we do not understand why the environmental problems should all

10 "of a sudden become so important - nobody worried about it for 25 years, why now? Further we do not understand what the transfer of this land has to do with the development of the Pickle Lake long range plan. The people who are buying the land already live on it. They are not some large land developer or corporation or is this perhaps the problem, we are just little people so we can easily be written off.

20 The Ministry of Housing has now come with up with the suggestion that The Improvement District of Pickle Lake should purchase the land so that it will be in more responsible hands. This we feel is a ridiculous suggestion. They are also saying they will allow commercial or industrial development in the area but no residential and this must be so as several severances have been approved on adjacent lands to Oil Companies, Ontario Hydro and others. 30 We do not see what difference it makes who owns the land if it is zoned for commercial use only. If the people who are presently on the lands are allowed to own it there will be the possibility for them to sell their properties to commercial users and use the proceeds to move into a 40 residentially zoned area. Failing this we see no other way out but for the province to fully compensate those who have to move to the Pickle Lake core area. It is our belief that if more consultation with local people had been arranged during the planning of the new townsite this

"situation could have been avoided.

10 It is inconceivable to us that the Province of Ontario is going to completely abandon the people within the Central Patricia townsite. At this writing it appears that the plan is to have the Central Patricia people move at their own cost onto lots that don't exist, into homes that are not built and to pretend they are happy about it. We in Central Patricia do not accept this as a viable proposition.

20 We can understand the development of a core area, we do not dispute this as common sense, however, we do not see this as a reason to hold up a simple land severance to a group of people who are already living on the land in question, some for twenty years and more.

30 This is perhaps a local problem but we feel that this is one type of situation that cannot be allowed to be repeated in other areas. It is our concern that other communities take note of how plans are being drawn up that concerns all areas of their life and on which they are not being consulted. People who hardly know the difference between a spruce tree and a jackpine are deciding what is good for them and don't you dare argue back or they will tell you that you are stupid.

40

10 "We must apologize if we become a little bitter but we had always thought our tax dollars paid public servants to protect the interest of the public but this last 18 months has taught us different. They appear only interested in protecting their own ideas of what is good for us. All we can say in closing is if there are any more plans for the northwest like the one dreamed up for this area, please keep them in Toronto."

20 MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Mr. Booth, and I wonder if you would mind giving us your brief so we could mark it as the next exhibit.

---EXHIBIT NO. 152:

Submission by The Patricia
Home Owners Association.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Booth, before you leave, this problem of lack of communication that seems to keep occuring all the time, what difference do you see or have you seen so far in relation to the Ministry of Northern Affairs?

MR. BOOTH: None.

40 Q. There is no Northern Affairs officer in the area?

A. That is right. I believe the new Ministry of Northern Affairs eventually will have a vehicle to change this. I think it has to be because it seems ridiculous for people to go all the way to Toronto to try to

sort out things like this. It is just impossible for people who do not have a lot of money.

10 Q. Do you have expectations that this new setup where you will have a direct input in relation to the Northern Affairs officer at Ignace, might make a difference?

A. Well, it is up to the people ^{to make sure it does.}
That commission was set up and its up to us to make sure that it works.

20 MR. CRANE: How far away is your local representative? Does the resident come from Thunder Bay?

A. Yes.

30 Q. I'm just wondering how far you have to go to contact your local Member of Parliament?

A. Three hundred miles.

Q. All right, thank you.

40 MR. CRANE: Now, Mr. Commissioner, I have a number of other people who might prefer to give their evidence this evening. Is there anyone else who would like to speak this afternoon. Perhaps we will adjourn now until 7:30.

---Dinner Adjournment.

---On resuming at 7:30 p.m.

MR. LASKIN: Our first presentation tonight will be by Mr. Brian Booth who will at this time be speaking on behalf of the Improvement District of Pickle Lake.

10 BRIAN BOOTH

I will try to keep this as brief as possible. The presentation was drawn up from suggestions from all the board members.

20 "It is our belief that only two real questions are relevant to this Commission.

1. First, are we to create a vast hunting and fishing reserve in Northwestern Ontario for Native Population Subsidized by Provincial and Federal Grants?

30 2. Secondly, will there be industrial development in which all residents may share?

40 We endorse the latter and the comments in the remainder of our presentation can only be considered in this regard.

The subject is Resource and Industrial Development.

New industrial development within Northwestern Ontario must be supported by all groups

10 "as it is the only way present life styles can
be justified. Without the revenue new industry
provides we cannot expect the south to support
us, even though, in the past, the flow of capital
has tended to be north to south as gold mines
opened and closed. We do not feel it is right
for the companies to close down and leave with
their profits, to greener pastures, leaving
behind those who have helped make those profits,
with nothing. We advocate that the province set
up a special fund to ensure assistance to
20 communities in this situation. We feel that in
the past the tremendous tax revenue generated by
many northern mines, as well as the profits from
these mines, has been spent elsewhere and left the
north with nothing. This must come to an end.

30 On the whole we support industrial and
resource development as long as adequate safe
guards both socially and environmentally are
ensured. To allow pollution especially in our
lakes and rivers cannot be tolerated. This can
only be attained by having all people in a given
area having impact into whatever project is to
be undertaken, instead of all the decisions
40 being made in Toronto. All we are asking is a
chance to be in on the planning instead of having
to react to someone else's ideas of what we need.

NEW COMMUNITIES

We do not feel that local groups are

10 "being given adequate opportunities to give their
input into new or rapidly growing towns. In all
too many cases town plans are being drawn up
in the south to southern conditions with southern
ideas by people with no comprehension of northern
ways of life or conditions and then forcing it upon
us whether we like it or not because it's supposed
to be what we all want.

20 This applies to subdivisions large and
small, zoning by-laws, official plans, town plans,
water and sewage systems and virtually all areas that
affect a person's life. We object to this most
strongly. We object to the type of situation that
we had here in Pickle Lake where a zoning by-law
was presented to the Improvement District Board
(on the day of its incorporation) by the Ministry
of Housing with the insistance it be given first,
30 second and third reading instantly without any
board members having an opportunity to study the
document. This is just one instance of the type
of lack of consultation we object to. What we are
saying, and we hope Queen's Park is hearing, is that
we are not satisfied with your bureaucrats full of
book knowledge and short on people knowledge. We
40 are not satisfied with town plans such as were
made up for Pickle Lake which planned for the new
mine and virtually disenfranchised 50% of the
permanent residents. What we are saying loud and
clear is if this is the best you can do please
leave us alone. We can do a better job ourselves.

"LAND USE

10 Land use, as it exists in Pickle Lake, is generally the same for all of northwestern Ontario. As of this date there are no cottage lots available within the area. No private hunting and fishing camps are being allowed except in areas where nobody wants them. The Ministry of Natural Resources is practicing a policy of keeping this area as a wilderness area and is not even doing a good job of that. Camp sites are
20 few and far between, access roads to lakes are virtually non-existent. Even Lake St. Joseph with its tremendous recreational potential is virtually inaccessible to the public. We do not object to certain areas being kept for parks and recreational use, but if they are to be kept for this at least let's do a good job of it.

30 We have mentioned zoning and area plans earlier and must mention them again. It is objectionable to us that the people living in an area cannot decide what type of community they want. Ministry of Housing effectively short circuits this by being the judge and jury of all official plans, zoning by-laws, subdivisions and even
40 simple land severances. We feel that the Ministry of Housing is too rigid in its land use policies and must be made aware that they are dealing with people not lines in pieces of paper.

There must be also a complete review of the

"procedure for transferring ownership of land. It is almost impossible to obtain even the most simple severance in less than six months. We feel that there must be some way land transactions can be expedited. Why should we in the northwest have to travel all the way to Toronto to try and expediate land transactions?

Several local people have expressed interest in land for agricultural uses. The Ministry of Natural Resources will not hear of it. There was one instance where the Department of Agriculture said a certain parcel of land was okay for agricultural use. The Ministry of Natural Resources said it was impossible to grow anything on the same parcel. Situations like this should not be.

As things are now, the province appears to be only interested in development by large corporations in the northwest. The government has in fact stated this in its long range plan for the northwest for which they may have good reasons, but we feel the little people should have a chance too.

INDIAN BANDS AND MUNICIPALITIES

We find most objectionable the lack of contact between the Indian Band Councils and Municipalities. It is unfortunate that due to the fact that Indian Bands deal with the Federal Government and Municipalities with the Province

10 "there has been virtually no dialogue between the
two. It is our feeling that unless the two
groups can start communicating with each other
instead of allowing themselves to be polarized
in opposite sides of the fence shooting outdated
rhetoric at each other northwestern Ontario is
in for real trouble in years to come. There are
many misconceptions on both sides that must be
cleared away and this can only be accomplished
by the groups getting together. Most long time
Non-Indian residents of northwestern Ontario
north of the 50th parallel share the same fears
20 as do the Indian Bands and must work together
to solve the problems.

30 We understand the concern that native
people have of being passed by and left out in
the cold. We must all make government and
industry at all levels understand that we expect
the north to be more than a place to make money
and get out. We all have a right to a firm
economy instead of the feast or famine of present
resource industries. Why should northerners be
forever having to move.

40 INDIAN WAY OF LIFE

Much has been said about the loss of the way
of life that the indian population will suffer
due to certain proposed projects.

There is no doubt some people are going to

10 "have their localities disrupted. However it must be recognized that it is now physically impossible for all the indian people to live off the land. With the exception of a few people most native people do not trap, hunt, or fish, as a way of earning a living. Anyone who tries to give the impressions that all the native people are going to lose their livelihood due to industrial development is telling something less than the truth. We accept that to hunt is the traditional way of life of the native residents of northwestern Ontario, but we submit that the only way it will be possible for them to continue this in the future is to sit down at the conference table and hash out just what direction they are headed in and then seek to attain their goal.

20
30 It is our opinion that native groups, as applies to all residents of the northwest, must tell those in position of power that they expect to share much more in the benefits generated from industry in their respective areas. In fact this is the only way that native groups can hope to continue their traditional ways to an extent without being totally reliant on the provincial and federal governments.

40
TRANSPORTATION

We are strongly in favour of the upgrading of all airports in northwestern Ontario. They should all be brought up to I.F.R. standards and

10 "be capable of handling heavy aircraft. Improved airport facilities would facilitate better service, safer service and would tend to keep freight rates down. It is also desirable that winter roads be opened up as they are needed to facilitate transportation of equipment too large to be moved by air.

20 An all round improvement of highways is desirable and the completion of Highway 808 north of Pickle Lake to join up with the highway north of Red Lake and the continuation of same into Manitoba is desired to provide a second link with Winnipeg.

30 We also encourage both federal and provincial governments to ensure that there is competition on both air and truck routes to help keep freight rates down. All northerners are fed up with being at the mercy of the favoured few.

RECREATION FACILITIES

40 Recreation facilities are most inadequate in our area. The new regulations in regard to allowable deductions from mining taxes have greatly lessened monies for northern municipalities to develop recreation facilities.

This is very unfair in one industry towns such as Pickle Lake and we ask that the province

"reconsider the changes to the Mining Tax regulations. If this is not possible, make special grants available to mining communities for recreational facilities.

ENERGY

Northwestern Ontario desperately needs a more economical energy source to stimulate industrial growth and help bring our cost of living down. A cheaper energy source will also make the area more attractive to secondary industry.

Polar Gas are proposing a pipe line from the Arctic Islands south through Manitoba and northwestern Ontario. We strongly endorse this proposal for the following reasons:

1. Large numbers of jobs during construction will benefit not only northwest, but all of Ontario.
2. Permanent jobs created after completion of line.
3. Cheaper energy for the northwest. We will be first area to receive benefit of this gas.
4. Large tax revenues generated by the line through northwestern Ontario that can be put to use in stabilizing the economy of this area.

"5. Relatively little environmental and social upset except during the years of construction.

For the present we would like to see fuel pricing policies of oil companies in northwestern Ontario investigated. We do not understand why we should pay .20 - .30¢ per gallon more for fuels than either Toronto or Winnipeg when it costs less than .10¢ per gallon to get the product here.

TO SUM UP

We hope that some of our concerns will be heard through this Commission. It is intentional that no consultants have been approached to draw up a brief on our behalf. The northwestern Ontario Municipal Association has gathered together a great deal of information to be presented to this Commission and we endorse that submission.

TO SUMMERIZE OUR MAJOR CONCERNS

1. Greater participation for all northwestern Ontario municipalities and Indian Bands in the planning stage of any new projects.
2. More dialogue between municipalities and Indian Bands.
3. More consideration be given to northern conditions and life styles in all phases of

"community planning and much more input from local groups.

4. Promotion of long term industrial projects with strict environmental controls.
5. Procurement of cheaper energy supplies for northwest.
6. Assume that revenues generated by industrial growth in the northwest region will be spent in region to ensure a stable economy and more permanent population that does not have to worry about moving every few years.
7. Revisions of land use policies presently in use as they are stunting growth of the whole area.

TO CLOSE

The people are the backbone of the north. There has already been tremendous changes in the north in the past 15 years and we see many more to come. It is obvious that the government has recognized this although for many years we were the forgotten never, never land.

This submission has been written with a northern outlook. Pickle Lake has always looked to the north as we are a part of it. The north is our past and our future as it has been for

"most of Ontario, it is too bad it took the rest of the province so long to discover us.

10 Now that the south has discovered us, as a place to make a big buck, they are trying to enforce their ways upon us. We are not rejecting all southern ideas as bad, but we are saying as loudly as possible that we insist on having a say in what is going to develop around us instead of all being decided in the government offices and board rooms in Toronto and being presented to us as an established fact."

20 That is all we have for the actual brief, but there are a few more comments if I could make them. We intentionally left out any mention of educational matters or health matters because we felt other people would bring those out. I understand the School Board has a presentation also, and Mr. McKelvie touched on the
30 problems of the health centre. I would like to add to that that the health centre has been planned for. The tender has been awarded, but there seems to be some problem deciding who is going to pay for it and we are awaiting a cabinet decision on that.

40 Under Air Transportation I feel that I must agree with the people from the Northern Ontario Transportation, that I think it is time that the press and others laid off the local air transportation operators because I know I spent seventeen years in this area and for twelve of those years I relied daily on aircraft and I can very definitely say that the air service that we

10 have now is much improved over what we had in 1960. There is a long way to go yet, but I do believe that a large part of the improvements cannot come about until such time as the airports are brought up to standard with the rest of the ground facilities going along with it. I have seen these people out working in 50 below Fahrenheit weather and it really is impossible and on the statement that Bell Canada brought out, there are far too many agencies that people have to deal with and this I agree with whole heartedly and we are hoping that the Ministry of Northern Affairs will help to overcome this.

20 You asked me when I was up previously if we had any help at all from the Ministry of Northern Affairs and I guess I was sort of misleading there. On that particular problem that I presented a brief on before Mr. Bernier is arranging a meeting between myself and himself and the Ministry in Toronto to try and sort this out, so I didn't want there to be any misunderstanding on that point. That is pretty well all we have to say.

30 MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Booth. I wonder if I could ask you a question. When we were in Geraldton last week we heard a presentation from Polar Gas in which it indicated that should the pipeline project proceed, that at present it planned to locate its administrative centre in Ontario here in Pickle Lake, and I am just wondering if you have had any discussions with anyone of the Improvement District representatives, if they have had any discussions with Polar Gas about that possibility?

40 MR. BOOTH: Yes, we have, about three weeks ago.

MR. CRANE: Mr. Booth, I have a question.
How old is the Improvement District of Pickle Lake?

MR. BOOTH: It was incorporated in July
1976.

10 Q. Prior to that were you just an unorganized
territory?

A. Yes, an unorganized territory.

20 Q. You mentioned transportation, when I was
talking to your colleague, Mr. Legg, today he told me that
a load of gas cost \$538.00 and the same weight of groceries
cost \$1,200.00 Do you know why that is?

A. I would assume that there are higher
operating costs in groceries than in fuel.

30 Q. It has the same weight or the same
quantity then. All right, thank you.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Brian, if I could ask
you with regard to what role you think this Commission
could play in the matters that you mentioned. Everywhere
we go I hear and I agree completely, that the mechanisms
have to be set up so that people in the north play a
meaningful role in the decisions that are going to affect
their lives. That is certainly one of the things you were
talking about?

A. Yes.

Q. That is basically all you were talking about?

A. Basically, yes.

Q. If this Commission can do anything, I suppose that seems to be the major problem and that should be the task it should undertake, to try to develop mechanisms whereby people who live in this area meaningfully contribute to the decisions that are going to affect their lives?

A. Yes, and that is the main problem and the main purpose.

Q. At the moment you say there is a great lack of that?

A. Definitely.

Q. You are just not being consulted in any of the areas?

A. Not adequately. Government representatives will come around and hold meetings and people put their ideas across, but we are just not listened to.

Q. Well, it is one thing I suppose to have a meeting and listen to what people say and then another thing to have that play a meaningful part in the decisions

that are going to be made.

10 A. Whenever this type of meeting occurs it is under controlled conditions. You have a table and they are sitting at it and they say, that is what they have to say and they may ask a few questions and you might get some answers, but the type of dialogue that is needed is where you can sit around, that is where people can face each other across the table and really hash things out.

20 Q. And on a continuing basis?

A. Yes, definitely.

Q. All right, thank you very much.

30 MR. CRANE: Just one more question. We were talking about government departments and we heard from Don Wallace of the Provincial Department of Transportation about federal responsibility to airports/ and navigational aids. Mr. Booth, did you in the unincorporated community have any discussions with the Department of Transport about improving the airport or the navigational facilities on the ground?

40 A. No, we have not.

Q. Have you had any consultations with the federal member on that topic?

A. I didn't realize until today the federal

Department of Transport was responsible for that type of improvement.

Q. All right, thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Booth. A copy of your brief will be entered into our record.

---EXHIBIT NO. 153:

Submission by The Corporation
of the Improvement District
of Pickle Lake.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, this afternoon there were a few questions raised about the new Ministry of Northern Affairs and the Ministry's representative at Ignace, Mr. Phil Mosdow, who is here to discuss with us the role of the new Ministry and particularly his role working out of northern Ontario.

PHILLIP MOSDOW

Mr. Justice Hartt, members of the Commission and ladies and gentlemen, I certainly welcome this opportunity to speak to you and I certainly feel it will help me to get to know you better and vice versa. Just by way of introduction, like yourselves, I, too, was born here in northwestern Ontario and educated here and worked here and over the years I had the privilege of visiting and spending considerable time in virtually every community in northwestern Ontario, including most of the reserves in the north. I just spent two years flying and also maintaining some of the earlier communications systems to the north.

I am a member of the Advisory Council for the Ontario Educational Communications/^{Authority} and I also put in seven years with the Ministry of Education at Thunder Bay. Three years ago I joined a branch of the Ministry of Natural Resources, not with the Northern Affairs Branch. At that time it was recognized that there should be a means or access to government that the average person could gain or utilize. As a result the Northern Affairs Branch was set up and we had many tasks, we were a catchall, we were a complaint department, we were an information department and it ended up that if a person has a governmental

we would
problem /at least try to deal with it and if we could not
deal with it at least we could refer the person to the
proper authority.

As I mentioned I joined the Northern Affairs
Branch two years ago and this is the type of service that
we provided to in my case Red Lake, and I spent three years
there. Speaking for Red Lake we dealt with a significant
proportion of federal problems, citizenship, unemployment
insurance, manpower, the provincial programs whether it
was OHIP or Unemployment, employment standards, human
rights, we would undertake to deal with them.

About five or six months ago the Northern
Affairs, that is the Ministry of Northern Affairs, was
created. Our branch was absorbed into this ministry and
this ministry will have quite a number of functions. Our
branch or the function of our branch remains. About six
weeks ago I was transferred from Red Lake to Ignace, and
the geographic area of the Ignace office encompasses Savant
Lake, Osnaburgh Pickle Lake.

When I first moved to Ignace they said Phil,
how often should you go to Savant Lake or Pickle
Lake and I said I wasn't sure, but for openers probably
every two weeks. Now, to clarify a point, we opened on
October 17th and this is my third visit here. I came up
just after two weeks, I had been in Ignace for two weeks
and I visited Red Lake, I dropped in at the office and
also at Osnaburgh and at Savant Lake. I was here about
two weeks ago. I did meet a few more people and this is
my third trip in and the reason I expecially welcome the

opportunity to speak to you, again I know what it is like, I have been on both sides of the fence and I know what it is like to be another government agency coming in; you know, here we go again type of thing.

10 I have to believe that this time there has to be a difference, there can be no other way, there must be a difference. I will be visiting Pickle Lake approximately every two weeks. I say approximately because when I left Ignace this morning by rights nobody should have been on the road, but nevertheless we are here, so there will be a variation in time, but it will work out to several times a month, on that I can give you my assurance.

20 I hope to meet with the Board of Trustees for the Improvement District of Pickle Lake and make arrangements for office space for the short duration of time I will be here. I would like to speak to the Kinsmen and any other organization that you have and any government assistance I can give, I can assure you that I would be pleased to work with you.

30 I have talked to the District Manager here for MNR and we are not too sure what type of communication arrangements we can make, but it may be a combination of telex and also accepting collect calls at the other end. I cannot make a firm statement to that effect, but there has to be some way that I know what type of problem the individuals are having.

40 Now, furthermore as an example if any of you have a citizenship problem or the type of problems I have

just reviewed, phone at the office tomorrow and tell the person that answers that you want to speak to me and I'll be there. If there isn't time tomorrow morning I'll be here the following morning. I will be here regularly and if you have a problem for goodness' sakes let me know and we will look into it.

I see in Pickle Lake there are some major problems that I am not aware of at this time, but from what I have heard tonight there are jobs to be done here. There are a few things that have to be looked into. Beyond that I can't say too much, but I definitely would like to meet with any groups or organizations and give you a) the benefit of my experience and even if we don't have the answer, we should be able to latch on or put a handle on the problem so to speak and find out the next step to take. I think in that regard we may be able to help someone and what do you say when you don't have all the answers. And I know some of these problems have to be dealt with. I will be here for a few days and I will be back again in a couple of more weeks and I'll be talking Reg and Mr. McKelvie just as soon as I can.

Some of you mentioned that you hadn't heard of my visitation and so forth, this is understandable because at this point I am just working my way around. Now, is there anything else that I may be of assistance on?

THE COMMISSIONER: I'm just wondering if there is anyone here who wishes to ask any questions about the availability of the representative from the new Ministry, I'm sure Mr. Mosdow will be glad to answer them.

FROM FLOOR: I presume Mr. Mosdow is making notes of problems that we have brought up here tonight?

MR. MOSDOW: Yes. Tonight has given me an excellent introduction.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: I will also see that he gets copies of those briefs. Thank you very much Phillip.

MR. LASKIN: Ladies and gentlemen, our next presentation is by the UMEX Corporation, which I'm sure you all know well and Mr. Doug Pittet is here to make the presentation on behalf of the company.

20 MR. PITTET

30 Mr. Hartt, members of the staff and ladies and gentlemen. My name is Douglas Pittet and I am the Corporate Secretary of Union Miniere Explorations and Mining Corporation Limited, referred to as UMEX everywhere and with me is Frank Ablett, who is the Mine Manager and a resident along with his family, of Pickle Lake. I have had prepared at the corporate head office a form of brief in response to your request for participation in these initial proceedings and I am finding after listening to what has taken place here earlier today and this evening that I prefer not to read it from beginning to end and if I can paraphrase a bit and just talk about it provided that I know that it will be read into the record in its entirety as it is.

40 "In keeping with the Commission's guidelines

"for participation in these initial meetings, we propose to keep this submission brief and to the point, with our attention focused on the terms of your mandate.

Umex will not develop another mine in northern Ontario under the same regulatory conditions which applied to the Pickle Lake project. And, copper market considerations aside, Umex will not consider expanding its existing operations at Pickle Lake until the rules have been changed, and their application streamlined.

If you decide to recommend the prohibition of new mining development north of the 50th parallel, then everyone will know the rules, and will go elsewhere. But if you recognize, as surely you must, that north of the 50th parallel is Ontario's last frontier and that its development for the future must be encouraged, then you should say so, and make the rules for development fair, clear and reasonable. Remember always that miners must go to the ore bodies. There is no alternative in the mining business. There is no other way it can be done.

The problems with which you must wrestle are becoming abundantly clear from submissions already made to this Commission by others. We propose to emphasize the problems as we see them in the governmental and regulatory systems as they exist

"in the hope that you will be able to remedy them.

Let's begin with a very major problem. Any person or company interested in undertaking a project in northern Ontario should be able to deal with one agency of the provincial government. That agency, be it a task force, or committee, or individual, must be adequately empowered to coordinate the activities of all the governmental ministries, divisions, agencies, and so on, which participate in the development of a mining project.

In Umex's case, the Government of Ontario made an attempt to overcome the problem of dealing with a myriad of ministries, agencies, divisions and individuals by use of an inter-ministerial committee. Greater success in this direction must be achieved.

Much more authority must be delegated to the local people on the spot. What is the value of setting up a government office in Thunder Bay or Sioux Lookout, if the employees have to obtain clearance from Toronto most of the time anyway. This can only be done by increased decentralization, by the drawing together of the responsibilities of the various branches of government under one hat for purposes of northern development. Whoever finds themselves under the hat will have to coordinate the activities of all the

"ministries and agencies.

10 Surely a basic fact which will emerge from these hearings is that the provincial government, of whatever political suasion, must recognize the difference between development in the golden horseshoe of southern Ontario and development north of the 50th parallel! By what stretch of the imagination can anyone believe that the rules for developing a subdivision in Scarboro or North York are necessary for a housing development in Pickle Lake?

20 Another major problem area is that of pollution control. Is it really necessary to have all the same pollution standards on projects in the north as in densely populated areas of the Province?

30 Whatever may have been the case in the past, the business community has become just as sensitive to environmental concerns as anyone else. Companies have become extremely concerned about the effects of their activities on the environment. When Umex decided to proceed with the development of a mine at Pickle Lake, it committed itself as a matter of corporate policy to the safeguarding of the environment and the furnishing of public services, all to very high standards. The costs have been unreasonably high.

40 I would like to leave with you a copy of

10 "each of four studies done in conjunction with
the Umex project at Pickle Lake. They are thorough and detailed, although the Company was not
under any legal compulsion to conduct these
studies. One is entitled 'Pickle Lake Long
Range Development Plan', dated July, 1974, the
second is 'Environmental Studies and Impact
Assessment RElated to the Proposed Pickle Lake
Townsite' dated December, 1974, the third is
the 'Pickle Lake Long Range Development Plan
Water Supply and Distribution Sewage Collection
and Treatment' of March, 1975. The fourth is
20 the 'Environmental Study and Impact Assessment
Related to the Proposed Pickle Lake Sewage Lagoon'
bearing date of July 14, 1975.

30 I also draw to your attention the proceedings of the Environmental Hearing Boards held at
Pickle Lake on May 8, 1975, May 10, 1975 and
March 30, 1976. Copies of the transcripts should
be available from the offices of the Environmental
Hearing Board in Toronto. These hearings dealt
at length with the tailings disposal and waste
water systems for the mine and the municipal
sewage disposal system for Pickle Lake. Note, too,
40 the townsite report of May 1974 prepared for the
Ministry of the Environment by James F. McLaren
Limited. Bibliographies to the reports will
direct you to still more sources of information.

As you examine these studies and see
what Umex has done as a result, you will find

"that Umex generally agreed to follow the most expensive solutions, not the least expensive or the most practical. An illustration of this point can be drawn from a look at the various possibilities which were examined for sewage disposal, then consider what was in fact done.

The time has arrived for consideration to be given to having the general public bear more of the costs of environmental protection. When a company cannot pass on to its customers the costs of environmental impact studies and pollution control projects, then the costs can become fatal when considering the feasibility of a project. This becomes particularly relevant when smaller or marginally profitable developments are concerned. Environmental protection is for the benefit of all citizens, and the economic benefits of resource development ripple out far beyond the doors of the company conducting the development.

I would also like to leave with you copies of the Canadian Mining Journal of December 1976. The feature issue is entitled 'Prosperity returns to old gold camp'. That is what has happened. Prosperity has returned to this area. But it has not come overnight as a gift from some benevolent provider. Its realization has encompassed a wide range of human endeavours over a number of years at great expense.

10 "The article will serve to acquaint you with the variety of activities involved in developing a mine. After a brief introduction, it refers to the speech made at the official opening of the mine by the Chairman of the Board of Umex, who makes it clear that there will be no major new investments unless investors can see some hope of reasonable return on capital.

20 The address by the Mine Manager, Mr. Frank Ablett, emphasized the extent of the human effort required on such a project. The article then goes on to describe some technical details of the project.

30 To give you still greater insight into this type of mining, I would suggest that at an early date you go down into the Umex Thierry Mine. Visit the concentrator and other facilities.

40 Then, why don't you just drop in at a house, trailer or apartment in Pickle Lake and Central Patricia and have a chat with the occupants? Go in and speak to the people who run and operate the local hotels and motels, stores and businesses. You will learn at least as much from people speaking freely to you in the privacy of their homes and offices as you will from the presentations made at public hearings like this one.

I'm sure that any local resident of Pickle

10 "Lake who was here in 1969 when Umex was first arriving on the scene to conduct exploration activities can describe for you more vividly than I, the differences in his life style today when compared with that of 1969. Just think of the changes that have taken place! Did that resident believe in 1969 that a person might drive all the way from Ignace to Pickle Lake on a good paved highway and once home, would switch on a television set for a clear picture of the national news.

20 Would he have expected to see the large watertower which dominates the sky-line? What about the modern sewage treatment plant, to be delivered to the community fully paid for and operational. And what about the miles of tunnels in the hard rock of the precambrian shield over which stand large structures housing the technology which sustains the life of a mine.

30 And people! How many people have arrived from Sudbury, Timmins, Winnipeg, Newfoundland, the Yukon and elsewhere? A visit to Pickle Lake (did anyone imagine a Woodland Heights Drive or Lakeview Crescent in 1969?) and Central Patricia will reveal the extent of human activities taking place in the community, activities which only short years ago did not exist here.

40 What caused all this activity? It is the result of modern technology which enabled a

"mining company to discover a copper-nickle ore body some 10 miles from Pickle Lake. The ramifications have been great and spread beyond the boundaries of the immediate community.

10 The terms of reference of this Commission define the word 'environment' in an all-encompassing way. You may influence whether or not another Pickle Lake will ever occur north of the 50th parallel in Ontario. You will reach conclusions as to how beneficial the development of this mine and its effects on the neighbouring communities have been. Do not overlook the extent of economic benefit which has flowed further afield, to Thunder Bay, Toronto, Winnipeg and other points. You will have to address yourself to the crucial matter of the feasibility of projects at high cost in remote areas.

30 We hope that you will deal with the ways by which northern development can be encouraged. They consist primarily of enabling the mix of the various ingredients that go into such projects to function most simply and economically.

40 The main ingredients are people, capital and resources. People must be given the freedom to conduct their personal lives and activities within legal constraints which must recognize the important differences between a community in the golden horseshoe of southern Ontario and

10 "a community north of the 50th parallel. The use of private capital must be rewarded so as to encourage risk taking. The implications in these two statements are great, but Umex's experience dictates that your Commission has to pay attention to them and examine them in detail, for they include the vital issues of whether or not enterprising people and private capital will be able to undertake any further such projects. The future of communities and economic development north of the 50th parallel in Ontario are at stake.

20 The climate for business to conduct its activities must be improved. People will only be motivated by the opportunity to earn a decent living and a fair profit. Otherwise, you will not be able to attract and hold the interest of the geologists, engineers, scientists, miners, technicians, workers and all the other people who follow in the steps of the enterprising people and companies who are prepared to risk their money. 30 The simply stated truth is that if a project cannot be profitable it will not be undertaken, and if undertaken, will fail.

40 This basic fact must be repeatedly emphasized, so that there can be no doubt that the first and foremost objective of a company is to succeed economically.

The human resources called upon to achieve this objective are governed by the competitive

10 "forces of supply and demand within the context of our already highly regulated socio-economic structure. The authorities which regulate a Pickle Lake situation must be restructured so as to give greater independence and authority to the local or regional offices. The local decisions regarding matters taking place in a region should be handled at the regional level. A greater degree of decentralization is required and a simplification of the administrative apparatus of government is needed.

20 The services to which a community of tax paying citizens is entitled must be made more readily available. It is patently unfair for local residents to have to travel to Toronto in order to exercise their rights before the Ontario Labour Relations Board. Other examples can be found in the administrative systems of government. 30 Similar shortcomings are found in the judicial system.

40 You will have to cope with the difficult and complex areas of the laws affecting exploration, mining and taxation and the constitutional implications of some of the thorny problems you are being asked to solve. You must be aware that these and related matters are extremely significant, and the results of your deliberations and recommendations in these areas may shape the future course of mining and exploration in these remoter areas of Ontario.

"We hope that this submission has served to help you gather information and to raise the issues to which you must address yourself. That is the purpose of these initial meetings.

10 We will watch with interest to see what course you will follow hereafter. You have already received suggestions as to scheduling and the formats for hearings. We have seen a suggestion that a 'case study' be made of Pickle Lake. Not knowing what form it will take, we don't yet know its implications. If you do adopt the
20 suggestion we would want to be consulted in order to know what will be expected from Umex. There are undeniably important and complex problems associated with developing norther resources. This is a fine opportunity for the people of Ontario to come to grips with them."

30 MR. PITTE: There is one error I would like corrected in the brief. On page 8 near the bottom of the second paragraph it reads, from Ignace to Pickle Lake, and it should then read on a good paved highway, and not to his home. There is something else in here that I might consider changing after having tried to watch part
40 of the hockey game on Saturday night. I talked about a clear picture and every time Daryl Sitler got the puck I think we had a snow-out on our screen and that is the sort of thing that can be remedied.

I am finding, Mr. Commissioner, that what I have been hearing today during this set of submissions and

the material that is publicized in the press and what I have obtained from your office that although Umex is the dominant corporate presence in this community, that many of our problems and our criticisms are very similar and indeed the same as those presented to you by individuals and by other associations and organizations and groups, and you will see that the brief begins by informing you that Umex will not develop another mine in northern Ontario under the same regulatory conditions which apply to the Pickle Lake project, and notwithstanding the copper market situation which is beyond our control, and market factors of that sort, we would not consider enlarging the existing operation under the existing regulatory systems.

Now, that is saying a lot, but it boils down to the same set of considerations which other people have voiced to you here and I know in other communities and areas of the northwestern part of the province. I recognize that in your wide terms of reference you could do everything from recommending prohibition of any further mining development north of the 50th parallel to opening the flood gates wide to most any sort of development and we are confident it will be neither; in fact, you will understand that we are talking about Ontario's last frontier and for the benefit of the future it is going to be necessary to continue with development and what we are looking for will be fair, clear and reasonable rules which will apply to the various types of development, the various types of socio-economic structures which exist north of the 50th parallel.

I then find further on when I say,

"Let's begin with a very major problem. Any person or company interested in undertaking a project in northern Ontario should be able to deal with one agency of the provincial government."

10 We have already had that dealt with by
the preceding speakers. You will find though that being this
dominant corporate presence that we are, that our exper-
ience may be greater and wider than that of individuals
and perhaps less complex organizations than a mining
operation and a development which over a period of a very
20 short few years found it necessary to invest some \$100
million dollars in order to get started and there you can
grasp that there would be a myriad of governmental agencies
and departments and individual ministries, primarily
provincial, but also some federal, and the government of
Ontario did indeed with us make an effort by use of an
inter-ministerial committee to facilitate this communications
30 problem which was evident at the outset of our project.

40 I will only say at this time that that is
the right direction, but far, far greater success has to
be achieved. And it appears that perhaps the ministry we
heard from earlier this evening is taking us in that
direction, but there are so very many things that a project
such as ours is involved in that I think it will still
require a greater coordination and perhaps a larger number
of individuals. We have run into precisely the same thing
as anyone else - in order to obtain consent or clearance
or permission to conduct some part of our activities, some
construction problems regarding the townsite, the sewage

10 treatment and so on, we frequently had to deal with the local offices in Thunder Bay or Sioux Lookout who in turn had to refer to Toronto, so we found that the degree of de-centralizations simply was not great enough, we might as well have avoided that intermediary step because frequently they did not agree or they wanted us to modify what was to be agreed to and so on. So it is surely necessary to keep harping away on fundamental difficulties.

20 Another statement which I find in here which I am confident now reflects everyone's point of view is the one that says,

30 "Surely a basic fact which will emerge from these hearings is that the provincial government, of whatever political suasion, must recognize the difference between development in the golden horseshoe of southern Ontario and development north of the 50th parallel! By what stretch of the imagination can anyone believe that the rules for developing a sub-division in Scarboro or North York are necessary for a housing development in Pickle Lake?"

40 I'm sure that Mr. Booth and I might agree on some details of this, but obviously the principals are the same as they apply to us or as Mr. Booth puts it, to the little people who do not have access to Queen's Park.

Another major problem area for a project of our kind is that of pollution control and pollution abatement. Now, generally here I am using the term environment in the

narrower sense than the one which is contained in your mandate, Mr. Commissioner, but I am sure that as the months go by that far more will be said about this and we are anticipating it. But I know that you are finding more than just lip service paid to the fact that,

10 "Whatever may have been the case in the past, the business community has become just as sensitive to environmental concerns as anyone else. Companies have become extremely concerned about the effects of their activities on the environment. When Umex decided to proceed with the development of a mine at Pickle Lake, it
20 committed itself as a matter of corporate policy to the safeguarding of the environment and the furnishing of public services, all to very high standards."

30 And our conclusion is that the costs have been unreasonably high. I have to leave with you, Commissioner Hartt, a copy of several studies which were conducted before various stages of the project proceeded and one is entitled, "The Pickle Lake Long Range Development Plan" of July 1974, to which reference was made earlier, and the second one is "Environmental Studies and
40 Impact Assessment Related to the Proposed Pickle Lake Townsite" of December, 1974. The Pickle Lake Long Range Development Plan Water Supply and Distribution Sewage Collection and Treatment" of March, 1975 and then a fourth is the "Environmental Study and Impact Assessment Related to the Proposed Pickle Lake Sewage Lagoon of July 14, 1975.

I don't know if your attention has been drawn yet to the Environmental Hearing Boards proceedings which took place in this very hall in which ^{tailings and} water disposal and sewage treatments were discussed?

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I am familiar with that.

20 MR. PITTET: I don't have copies of those and I would refer you to the Environmental Hearing Board in Toronto for transcripts. There is also a study prepared by James F. McLaren Limited of May, 1974, which was prepared for the Ministry of the Environment and you will find that the bibliographies to some of these reports will also direct your attention to other sources of information and material.

30 I am proceeding this way because that is the basis for going on this to try and orient you. We have found and I would state that once you look at these studies that you will notice that generally Umex agreed to follow the more expensive solutions, not the least expensive nor the more logical nor the more practical ones. You will see the evolution for example of the municipal sewage treatment system and it is rather
40 impressive by most any standards, not only from the mechanical point of view, but from the economic point of view.

It may, be Mr. Commissioner, that the time has arrived for consideration to be given to having the general public bear more of the costs of environmental

10 protection and pollution abatement. Companies such as
ours who find the costs of their products are beyond their
control, find that they cannot necessarily pass along the
costs of these extensive studies and the very substantial
projects necessary to comply with the general public good
and everyone agrees that many of these controls are
necessary. This becomes particularly important and relevant
when you are thinking in terms of smaller or marginally
profitable enterprises that are expensive enough and are
onerous enough for relatively large project that is
well financed, but if you are thinking in terms, and I have
seen reference in the previous proceedings that smaller
20 projects should be encouraged rather than the large ones
and if you are thinking in those terms, then you may find
that smaller firms are going to find it very tough, if not
impossible, to meet with all these requirements that are
imposed on it. And I would say that after all environ-
mental protection is for the benefit of all the public and
the benefits of a particular resource development ripple
30 far beyond the doors of the company which is conducting
the development.

40 When you think in terms of the Pickle Lake
Project you would notice the economic advantages which
have accrued to people all the way down the highway and
the benefits have gone to people in Thunder Bay and Toronto
and Winnipeg and so on, so it would seem fair enough that
everyone who is in a position to take advantage of the
development must also make some contribution to the costs
of that sort which are a public good type of cost.

There is another publication I would like to

10 direct your attention to, Commissioner Hartt, it is a copy
of The Canadian Mining Journal of December 1976 and the
feature issue is entitled, "Prosperity returns to old gold
camp", and we would say this is what has happened, prosper-
ity has returned to this area, but it has not come as an
overnight gift from some benevolent provider. Its
realization has encompassed a wide range of human endeavours
over a number of years at great expense.

20 The article will acquaint you with the
variety of activities involved in developing a mine, if
by now, you need any such help. After a brief introduction,
it refers to the speech made at the official opening of
the mine by the Chairman of the Board of Umex, who makes
it abundantly clear that there can be no major new invest-
ment unless investors can see some hope of a reasonable
return on their capital, and that is fundamental and basic
to this type of system which we operate and benefit. And
30 Mr. Ablett emphasized the extent of the human effort
required on such a project. The attracting and the train-
ing and the retention of people who are interested in
living the kind of northern environment exemplified in
Pickle Lake is fundamental to this project.

40 We are making a suggestion here and I think
you have heard it perhaps from some other quarters and I
guess I'm getting to see that time won't permit, but I
think if you had half an evening or a half an afternoon
free and could see your way clear to maybe drop in and
just knock on someone's door or go into one of the stores
or the businesses or into a trailer in Central Patricia
or one of the Umex houses, and you would learn as much from

10 the occupants as you might from hearings of this kind.
People will speak freely in the privacy of their homes
and their offices and this we think, will emphasize for
you the very enormous changes that have taken place when
Umex's exploration crews first arrived in the late 1960's
and the situation as it is today and I will not go over the
various things, many of which are obvious, perhaps some are
superficial and perhaps some of the more basic are perhaps
more likely to come about from the discussions I have just
suggested. Over those few short years an awful lot of
activity has telescoped into this one community, an awful
lot of activity, and an awful lot of people have come here
20 and an awful lot of money has been spent in order to
accomplish what you see around you, and the economic situation
is such, and Mr. Ablett knows better than any of us,
that this project is struggling for survival now and
unless we can see some definite improvements in the
international copper price, as I referred to earlier, it
was something over which we have no control, then I guess
30 it is going to become pretty desperate.

40 I have said that the main ingredients for
such a project and the development are the people and the
capital and of course, the resources are an absolute
necessity. It seems that people, and probably here I am
getting back to that basic theme that I started out with
and which again has been repeated many times, and I don't
hesitate to keep emphasizing it, that people have to be
given freedom to conduct their personal lives and activities
within legal constraints and which must recognize the
important difference between a District like Pickle Lake
and the community from which I come in Metropolitan Toronto

and which you and some of your colleagues come from.

It is an educational process, and things are different and people are different and have a different outlook and all of this must be taken into consideration.

10 The climate of the business, which again is probably the same theme, it must be improved; people will only be motivated by the opportunity to earn a decent living and a fair profit, otherwise with regard to mining development you simply will not be able to attract and
20 retain the interests of the geologists and the engineers and the scientists and the miners and the technicians and people like that who must, of necessity, follow such projects if they have not already been found in the local communities.

30 I am back to the fact that the authorities which regulate the Pickle Lake situation must be restructured so as to give greater independence from the authorities of the local regional office. Once more it is an ever recurring theme.

40 The Services to which a community of tax paying citizens is entitled must be made more readily available. This is the type of thing which is found from the personal experience I have had. It seems whichever side of the controversy that I have been on it seems it is patently unfair for local residents to have to travel to Toronto in order to enforce their rights before the Ontario Labour Relations Board. We have a matter now in which a local resident is our adversary and I find although

he is my adversary that it offends my basic sense of natural justice that he should have to make his way to and from Kenora in order to meet us in court, and that is just unfair to people of modest means, bearing in mind the great distances which must be travelled and the cost of doing so.

You are going to come in contact with the difficult and complex areas of the law affecting exploration and mining and taxation and the constitutional implications of some of the thorny problems that you have to tackle and I am sure you are aware that these and related matters are extremely significant and the results of your deliberations and recommendations you make in these areas will certainly shape the future course of mining and explorations in these remoter areas of Ontario.

We will watch with interest to see what course you will follow hereafter, bearing again in mind the fact that this is information gathering and a rather informal type of proceeding. You have already received many suggestions regarding schedules and the formats for your hearings. We have noticed a suggestion that Pickle Lake be taken as a case study and we don't know what form it will take, if you see fit to follow that course, but we hope that we will be consulted because we would like to know what will be expected from us. The sum of the matter really is that there are undeniably important and complex problems associated with developing resources north of the 50th parallel and your Commission, Mr. Hartt, affords the people of Ontario a fine opportunity to come to grips with them at this time.

I have not thought in terms of presenting, or we have not thought in terms of presenting this as a legal style brief or a compendium of data and numbers and information of that sort, we are expecting that that will be sought from us in due course. This only provides a form and enables the community to realize that our problems are similar to anyone else's, whatever may be the appearances.

Now, I have nothing more to add at this time. Perhaps Mr. Ablett could answer any questions that may be directed.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Pittet. I am interested in the statement you made at the very outset that Umex would not develop another mine under the regulatory conditions imposed on it. Can you elaborate on that, what were those regulatory conditions?

A. Well, it has to do with this myriad of agencies and individuals that we had to deal with in the early stages and the situation was ameliorated somewhat, but not enough. We found it very difficult to obtain definitive answers to certain questions. After all this was an ^{unimproved} area at the time and we had to deal directly with the province of Ontario, there was no local improvement district or any other form of municipal government so that when you think in terms of dealing in the field of mining or the field of housing, with working people and transportation, of all these many, many things which go into the development of a mining project, we found we were being bandied about, that we were going from pillar to post

10 frequently and that the time taken to deal with these
things by government ministries, to deal with these points,
we would prefer to hear no than receive no answer for a
long time or an equivocal answer, that the time does not
match the schedule of a private mining enterprise, so that
is the sort of thing and I think we can probably, I know
we can show you sometime just how many people and how many
groups we had to deal with. Now, that perhaps assumes
that a mining organization or any other natural resource
development organization has the wherewithall to assemble
an equivalent number of people for its project, but that
is simply not the case. We will gladly go to someone who
20 can deal with our problem and let us get on with it. I
am not saying that there was not good faith or that we
were not dealt with fairly, we are just saying that the
mechanism does not exist, that is an adequate mechanism
does not exist to deal with this type of enterprise in an
area like Pickle Lake.

30 Q. This may be an unfair question, but
have you any proposed solutions or recommendations as to
how you might alleviate that problem?

MR. ABLETT: Just investing in Canada
Savings Bonds might be the best way. That way you can
40 cash them in any day of the week.

MR. PITTE: There is some note of bitter-
ness in Mr. Ablett's response, but it is a genuine one.
I think you will see through here that the thread is that
there has to be far more successful coordination of the
government's efforts if indeed their intentions will be to
encourage this type of development, and we and the residents

of this area, the citizens of Pickle Lake and Central Patricia, should not have to go to Toronto to deal with one or two people who can say yes or no over some reasonable time span. Maybe they will have to send some people from Toronto to Ignace, a few more because with all respect I am not sure that the gentleman who addressed us earlier would be able to give us the type of assistance as limited as he probably is in what is necessary to deal with this sort of project from Ignace. Whoever these people will be, whether you call them the departmental/^{or}divisional task force or whatever, or/^{an inter-}ministerial committee, it would be too much to ask/^{only}one person to cope with the wide variety of problems, but maybe somebody not too far from here, maybe Thunder Bay, if they don't have to keep going back to Toronto and preferably closer to here, would be able to help projects like this one, the decentralization and a greater granting of local autonomy.

Q. Decentralized on one hand and more coordinated on one body than the other?

A. I would like to leave it up to them to coordinate their activities, whoever comes to Ignace or to Sioux Lookout or Dryden or whatever, they should have to do battle with Toronto and get their lines of communication and their standards established. We should not have to do it, nor should the people of Pickle Lake have to do it.

MR. CRANE: I have a question. We've heard from a number of residents and we're going to hear some more tonight that I have spoken to about the need for recreational facilities in Pickle Lake and I understand one

10 of the problems in the mining industry, is the inability to deduct the cost of building homes or recreational complexes under I believe it was called a mining tax. Is that one of the concerns you said when you expressed a moment ago that you would not develop again under the present regulations, is that one of the regulations you were speaking about?

20 A. That is an important consideration, the inability now to deduct the costs of these so-called social assets in the province of Ontario. It is important because it is the bringing together of a townsite, which is fundamental, although you come on the scene where there are already people, that they cannot provide all the manpower and help that you need so it is essential to attract people from elsewhere and the cost of that sort of thing and the recreation centres and so on is all part of that problem.

30 Q. Who made the decision that houses and recreational complexes weren't as important as the mine shaft, was that someone from the Department of Mines, or in Treasury?

A. Yes, I believe it was.

40 Q. Have you identified this source, was it a judgement or interpretation of a regulation, is there any right of appeal or any remedy?

A. It is an interpretation and one of the mining associations certainly let its views be known by way of an appeal against that interpretation, but to no avail.

As a matter of fact I think in fact the provincial government is digging in its heels on it, they say they have justification for this....

MR. CRANE: And you have told us it is hard to develop a mine without a rink and without houses.

A. Of course.

MR. LASKIN: Q. Has it had a deterrent affect on projects that you might have otherwise taken?

A. No, not at present, we have nothing else imminent, but it certainly caused us some amount of difficulty here. It has been harder to induce people to come here, harder to induce people to remain here if they find they don't have some of these amenities which are taken as pretty basic in any other community. Of course the local people who had hoped that this would follow the kind of expansion and development which has taken place, they found that they are without, and they have far more people in their midst who need an outlet of this sort.

MR. CRANE: Q. Is there any rate of appeal for persons who made the judgement in interpreting the regulation, is there any other forum you can go to?

A. I'm not aware of it, other than political leverage, it seems to be that sort of a situation.

MR. ABLETT: I might say a word on that. It concerns the number of ministries that have difficulty giving a decision and the number of rules that are inflicted

upon northern business and the northern communities and the people who live here. During construction stages or the latter part of construction of this mine it became apparent that there would be no thrust by the government to build a

(cont'd. on page 1718)

recreation complex. At that time at the mine we had a number of surplus buildings and panels, etc., and one of our contractors offered to supply a set of curling rocks. One of our previous briefs showed a curling club that had been built by the citizens at Atikokan and it had burned down and had to be built again at more money, so it occurred to us that until some action could be forthcoming from the government that we could probably hide it in the costs somewhere and we actually cleared a piece of property near one of our trailer parks and we lined up the panels and then we discovered that, and I had been out of the country for about two years before I came here and I discovered there is a law in Ontario that says in order to build a rink you require a certificate from a certified structural engineer because somewhere in Ontario years ago a rink fell down and there was a serious accident so the answer to the problem was no more rinks unless they are a \$5 million dollar efforts or something equivalent. I'm sure that in the north you have already run across people who had a rink and maintained the rink and it was the only rink they ever had, but somebody decided the answer would be no more accidents in Ontario or we will shut down all rinks who cannot get a certified structural engineer's independent report and some of them just don't have the dollars, they don't have a large company or anything so they just had what they built themselves and now the people of southern Ontario are going to be super-safe and say to them, "Get us these certified structural engineer's report or your kids don't have a rink this winter and you people don't need to curl. Get an engineer's report, then you can curl." This is the kind of frustration that I have seen and other communities face it. There are just too many rules that

10 don't apply to us and it is everybody's beef and it is certainly ours that to try and run a mine at the end of the north road, it is strangling not only corporations, but citizens, everyone is being strangled with regulations that have no more application here than I would have a chance of growing an apple orchard in my yard. I may do it in St. Catharines, but not on the shores of Pickle Lake.

20 MR. CRANE: Mr. Ablett, I take it you are familiar with places like Red Lake where rinks and curling rinks, etc., were built by the mining companies presumably under different regulations and I assume Steep Rock, I talked to one of those gentlemen, and a number of their developments were financed by the mine. I take it the rules were changed, were they changed prior to your company starting, were the rules changed in mid-stream?

30 MR. ABLETT: I would suggest if you examine the records of these communities I would think in almost every case you would find that rinks and various community facilities were built after the mine started to produce and after some revenue had been generated. Unfortunately, our economic climate has been such that all we ever get is cheques coming to keep us going and certainly I believe our corporation if it could foresee profits, would certainly be prepared to put them back. Income tax is not our
40 problem.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much.

MR. LASKIN: If I could ask one final question. Mr. Ablett, has your company had any experience with the use of native labour?

MR. ABLETT: Yes, we have had a number of native people on our payroll and at the present time we still have probably, I know at least two that I saw last week and we find that although we do have some problems, that we find their work is very good. The only problems we have are the fact that primarily they don't like shift work and they don't like weekends and since our operations have to run continuously, not that we make money running continuously, but if people don't want to work at night and don't want to work weekends then it starts to limit the number of job opportunities that we can present because some of us have to go to work almost every day on a regular schedule, perhaps even the Commission.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Ablett and Mr. Pittet. We will enter a copy of your submission as Exhibit No. 154.

---EXHIBIT NO. 154:

Submission by Umex.

---brief recess

---on resuming

MR. CRANE: The next speakers are Linda and Dan Picket, residents of Pickle Lake, Linda and Dan Pickett. I'm not sure if the husband is going to speak or the wife, but they will speak on education and social development in the north.

DAN PICKETT

"This brief is written to make the Royal Commission more aware of the lack of concern by the Ministry of Education for education and social development in northern Ontario and Pickle

"Lake in particular.

Whenever one hears of development in the north it usually refers to problems with the planning of a townsite, the environmental impact on an area, or the native peoples and their problems. Not once has anyone mentioned the welfare of the children and their social and mental development.

The Ministry of Education, in it's document 'Education in the Primary and Junior Divisions' states clearly on page five, 'it is the policy of the Government of Ontario that every child be granted the opportunity to develop as completely as possible in keeping with his or her talents and needs'. Northern children lack and are denied the facilities for this natural growth. In yet another Ministry pamphlet made available to the public, 'Education for Exceptional Students in Ontario', it is clearly stated on page five that one of the responsibilities of the Ministry of Education is 'To equalize through legislation grants, and the assistance of Ministry personnel the educational and financial differences among school boards caused by variations in population and by geographic or economic conditions. Here the basic functions of the Ministry are to (a) provide appropriate legislation to enable school boards to offer needed programs for the exceptional students, (b) distribute equitably available funds to assist school boards in achieving

"their educational goals, and (c) serve as a resource centre for information and ideas.

10 You will see shortly in this brief that the function of 'resource centre' was not fulfilled by the Ministry, nor is there legislation to enable our school board to offer desperately needed programs, nor is there funding available to our board to aid in it's educational goals.

20 Our son has a learning disability. He needs special remedial training. We were told our son is far below his grade in reading after a psychological assessment which was taken last year. We wrote a letter to the Ministry of Education in Thunder Bay asking for help for our son and to our surprise we were given the suggestion to send our son to a relative in the city for special training. It is shocking to think that people in the north are being asked to move to the larger centres to benefit from educational facilities that are supposed to be supplied by all school boards by the Ministry of Education. By sending our son to the city and separating him from the family we would only add to the problem he already has.

30

40

Our son's teacher and principal have done all they can possibly do for him with their present facilities. We are very satisfied with the help and concern they have shown, however, we realize it is not the best that our son could receive due

"to the school board's lack of funds from the Government. Let us say also that our son is not the only student at the school who requires special help."

10 I would like to add a little bit here. I understand that there is a total of twenty-four students that have the same reading problems that my son has, now that is just in reading and it does not count your math and spelling subjects.

20 "We are constantly told that funds are not available for this area. We feel they should be. Northern children need special help as much as children in the city centres. Making funds available now would certainly save the taxpayers in the end, when you consider that should these children become frustrated and learn to hate school, they will drop out of school and possibly later on in life, drop out of society, ending up in jails or the gutter.

30 RECOMMENDATIONS:

40 The budget of the school board is based on the amount of children attending the school, we feel that children's education should not be economically determined by the number of classmates they have, but rather it should be based on their specific needs. The government obviously feels this way also stated in their aforementioned documents. If equal educational opportunities

"were available to children in their own areas, this would encourage families to remain in the north. Many families have left the north as a result of lack of educational facilities.

10 The federal government's schools on reserves in the north are well equipped to provide their students with opportunities for development and growth. Pickle Lake has in the last two years introduced grades nine and ten with no proper facilities for high school credits such as physical education. Girls are not given the chance to study home economics and the boys are deprived of any type of workshop. We believe strongly in the children continuing their high school education in this community, but how can they if they are offered less than the basic?

20
30 More government funding could go into recreational and intellectual facilities for a developing northern area. Although people are willing to work for this end, in a new area, funds are low. A community cannot expect the main industry to provide all the recreational, social and intellectual stimulation such as libraries or sports facilities. No one is asking for a free handout, however, it can't be expected that people as taxpayers in the growing north absorb the total cost of their social lives.

40
To recap, we would like you to consider, in the upcoming report the recommendations we

"have made and the problems we have outlined, as they apply to the north in general and Pickle Lake in particular.

1) Although the Ministry of Education has said otherwise, they are grossly ignoring educational facilities in the north and in particular, Pickle Lake.

2) Community education and attitudes could be improved with more government aid in new northern areas.

Thank you."

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much Dan and Linda for that very thoughtful brief. Before you leave, have you asked anyone in the Department of Education why they cannot provide assistance for remedial reading and remedial english classes or whatever, perceptual classes, because they provide that in the Boards of Education in Toronto. Have you ever got a straight answer as to why they cannot do it up there?

MR. PICKETT: They say that funds are not available for this area.

Q. Yet they have funds in southern Ontario to do the same thing?

A. Yes, and this is what we cannot understand. We are paying taxes just like southern Ontario, but

we don't get the same treatment as southern Ontario.

Q. All right, thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: I'll see that your recommendations are passed on Dan, I can assure you.

MR. CRANE: I wonder if we could mark their brief as the next exhibit No. 155.

---EXHIBIT NO. 155: Submission by Mr. and Mrs.
Dan Pickett.

MR. CRANE: Mr. Commissioner I would now to again call on someone who is going to be giving a talk on education, Mr. Jerry Murray, who is the Chairman of the Connell and Ponsford District School Board.

MR. J. MURRAY

"Mr. Justice Hartt and Members of the Royal Commission of the Northern Environment. I have attended here to give the Commission the collective views of the School Board members.

We as the members of the School Board not only feel we have a responsibility for the education of our students, but also, in cooperation with the parents and members of the Community at large, a responsibility for the students' social development. Because of this, our presentation will not be totally limited to educational concerns.

"It will touch other areas which also indirectly affect us and the students we are responsible for.

10 In the Community of Pickle Lake, we feel there are many areas where changes must occur if our students are to enjoy educational and social opportunities equal to their counterparts elsewhere in Ontario. It is with these thoughts, in conjunction with the facts, we are residents of Ontario, and citizens of Canada during a time of national economic stress, that we totally endorse development in the north. Many mistakes have been made in the past during times of sudden development in small communities throughout Ontario. This Commission is a good example of that knowledge. We feel the technology and knowledge now exists to keep any further disruptions to a minimum. We can only hope your Commission will be able to assist communities such as Pickle Lake in getting Government Agencies to use that knowledge properly, and to accept the largest problem, the fact that northern isolated community problems are different and require government people who are knowledgeable of this fact.

40 In the Improvement District of Pickle Lake, it has become apparent very little planning has been utilized. Projects have been announced, preliminary work and involvement commenced, only to be shelved in a very short period of time. Major upheavals have been experienced dealing with possible health hazards of drinking water in

10 "the community of Central Patricia. We now have
a number of families, along with the existing
school facilities, which are literally left
hanging in the air as to their future prospects
concerning their accommodations. They know a
study has been done! Certain officials have been
contacted and approval for the purchase of
their homes or land has been held up. They are
now in the position of not knowing whether they
will be allowed to live or use the facilities they
have at present or will be given notice, one day,
to move to another location, namely Pickle Lake.

20 At the present time, the Community has
experienced a stagnation of its growth, due to the
large economic plight of the country. We as the
School Board, have felt this extensively. We
deal with specific problems in education that more
southern communities and boards do not have.
30 The majority of the funds provided for education
here, come directly from the Provincial Govern-
ment through the Ministry of Education. We have
found it extremely frustrating attempting to
explain problems of major consequences to our
northern isolated community, to Ministry Officials.
40 They find these problems hard to accept because
they appear abnormal compared to southern school
problems.

We deal with a community which is largely
composed of a transient population. We experience
a very high student turnover. This results in an

10 "abnormally high percentage of our students needing remedial teaching. Some of the students we obtain have moved numerous times over a short period. From September 1976 to September 1977, the school experienced 163 transfers of students to other schools. During the same period, we also admitted 165 new students in their place. This constituted a total movement of 328 students. This is almost double our present enrolment of 178 students.

20 In June 1977, the Canadian Test of Basic Skills was given to 133 of 149 students then enrolled in the school. This test is approved by the Ministry of Education and is widely used in schools across Ontario. It will give an indication as to the level of development obtained by the student body in basic language skills. Of the 133 students tested in June, 107 are still enrolled with us. Of those 107 students, 28% are more than one year behind in those skills. This 28% does not mean that we have a large percent of slow learners or other educational disabilities. These are normal, healthy, average children who are behind because of the lack of facilities or special help in northern communities with the underlying problem of frequent changes in residences.

30

40

We as a Board feel it is our duty to remedy the situation. We have made attempts to obtain permission to hire a remedial teacher, in

"addition to the present teaching staff, to work with the students needing help. Ministry officials have denied us this permission quoting student-teacher ratio's, student enrolment, along with many other statistics gathered from southern school systems. We do not deny that these statistics are accurate when applied to a southern school system. What has to be done is for the Government Agencies to realize they do not apply to northern developing communities. What southern school can say it almost transfers out and accepts more students in than it presently enrolls?

The school we presently have consists of eleven classrooms. Five of these rooms are portable. The school teaches subjects up to grade 10 in these facilities. For students who wish specific programs in grade 9 or 10, or who are in a higher grade, they are required to obtain their education in other school systems. At the present time, the Board subsidises 22 of these students by reimbursing the parents for their children's expenses. This does not reimburse them for the loss of parent-child contact or the family disruption experienced. Would you move to a community, knowing your family would be split up, in order for your children to obtain an education that is readily available in another more southerly community? We realize with the present population and present Ministry policy, we can do little to alleviate this problem. What has to be done is to get Government Ministries to realize there

"is a difference.

10 The Ontario Government continually promotes the idea of Physical Fitness for all its citizens. Government Departments have been organized. Thousands of dollars have been spent. Promotional brochures have been circulated in both northern and southern Ontario. Facilities have been constructed in places like Windsor and Toronto which enjoy many months of warm weather and where the people can make ample use of the outdoors. NO facilities of any permanent type has been constructed for Pickle Lake, where for several months of winter, temperatures can vary up to 40° below zero.

30 Plans for recreational facilities have been made and shelved. How can we affect any positive results in the total growth of the students, if we are forced by circumstance and by lack of government concern to neglect recreation as part of that total growth? It was not uncommon in years past, in communities such as this for large employers such as Umex Corporation to contribute funds towards the construction of Recreational Centres. However, recent legislation has taken away this right. It is impossible for small communities, such as Pickle Lake, to finance the cost of proper recreational facilities on its own. However, our children have the same needs and are expected to fulfill these under much harsher conditions. We, as a School Board, knowledgeable of our responsibilities, consider

40

"it intolerable that our students do not enjoy equal recreational opportunities to students elsewhere in Ontario.

10 In the past, it has been the Ministry's policy that when your population or enrolment reach a certain level, additional facilities or help will be approved. In a small northern community, where the population can double almost overnight, these inadequacies can become paramount. For this area the forecast over the next few years indicates a possible major population increase. Why can we not obtain the facilities of a new school, complete with adequate recreational facilities now? This would then enable communities like ourselves to accept a large influx of new families with minimum disruption. In the meantime, the facilities would be available for the use of the present community members. It would also give us the ability to provide complete schooling to the community's students. At the present time, we are busing students in grades 5 to 10 from the school to this very building. This is done in an attempt to provide a physical education program, which we hope will meet the requirements as set out by the Ministry of Education in their policy statements and guidelines. We feel, and are sure you will agree, these facilities are completely inadequate as compared to facilities available to more southerly communities.

20

30

40

10 "The Government must not allow itself to be restricted by policies developed in Southern Ontario, which do not apply north of the 50th parallel. Problems such as these must be solved by people knowledgeable of the needs of all people in small northern communities and not uninformed southern bureaucrats proclaiming inapplicable policies and inappropriate formulas. Many people in the south do not even know what or where the North is. A personal experience may serve as an example. Prior to accepting a position here, a trip to the North for me was a drive to North Bay. This type of mental picture of the north may be indicative of the reasons for problems experienced by northern communities and groups when dealing with southern based government officials and departments.

30 It is not unusual to hear government officials referring to the north as the Last Frontier or as a Land of Adventure, when attempting to entice people to immigrate north. This in itself may be commendable if it achieves the desired results. These results must be to aid in the orderly development of the north. However, we question whether or not this is in fact the case. Such a frontier policy has often in the past attracted a breed of adventurers to the north whose only interest is in what they themselves are able to take from the area and seldom ever consider what they can give. This type remains in an area for one to three years, never

10 "considering their stay as permanent. Consequently they contribute nothing to the community or to the north in general. Communities such as Pickle Lake are seen as an opportunity for one to make a bundle quickly and then depart for the comfortable south, taking as much as possible and contributing as little as possible to the town and its inhabitants. We strongly suggest to the Provincial authorities that they re-examine their procedure of enticing people north to see if they are doing us a service or a disservice.

20 In conclusion, in preparing this submission, we attempted to meet your request for informative information, showing the concerns and problems of northern communities and groups. We hope our submission will help bring about a better understanding between Government Agencies and Northern Communities and Groups. We would like to thank
30 the Commission for its time, attention and interest it is showing towards northern communities and their problems. Thank you.

40 MR. CRANE: Mr. Murray, I wanted to ask you regarding page 3 you said Ministry officials denied us permission quoting a student-teacher ratio, is that Ministry of Education official, is that someone in Toronto?

A. We are dealing with Thunder Bay whose directions come from Toronto.

Q. Have you told them that the East York

Boards and the Toronto Boards that those Boards of Education have special funds to help teach immigrant children english and why can't you get money to help your children with reading problems or remedial problems? Have you put that proposition to them?

10 A. No we have not, we have had considerable conversation with them and the stock answer we get is that funds are not available, your student-teacher ratio is still too low and a special teacher to work with remedial children is not available. If our student-teacher ratio increases to the point where we may hire another
20 teacher then we could go out and hire a remedial teacher who could work part time. At the present time we have three grades in one class and almost all our classes deal in grades 1 and 2, 2 and 3, 3 and 4, they are mixed classes all the way through and one grade as I said I believe, has got three grades under one teacher.

30 Q. Have you asked them to exempt that magic student-teacher ratio, that doesn't seem to be sacred, why can't it be exempted for Pickle Lake and other communities can get the help, have you thought about asking them to exempt that?

40 A. Again we have had a fair amount of correspondence with other people including Mr. Stokes in relation to the problems that we have and the last answer we had from the Board of Education was again, student-teacher ratios and budgets and that we cannot get it. We are now looking for replacements of two teachers and it has been put to us to make sure that we look for someone who has some remedial background. We don't like that sort of pressure being put on us because we feel that we have

10 enough students that need this remedial work. When I'm
talking 28% that are more than one year behind, there is
close to 59% that are behind, that are not at their grade
placement and they may be one month behind or three months
behind or a half year behind or three quarters of a year
behind. Twenty-eight percent are definitely of the 107
that we tested last year and we've got 178 this year in
total enrolment and we have not tested them, so I could
not give you this year's statistics, but of the 107 of the
178, 28% of those are more than one year behind and we
have been told to look for someone, we have to hire a
teacher that has to teach regular classes and the regular
20 student case load plus use them to go back and teach these
students that need remedial help. It has got to the point
that we have parents coming into the school as
volunteers and I go into the school myself and we are
working with these students, attempting to give them what-
ever help we can to bring them up because we are not
getting action from the Department of Education.

30 Q. It seems to me you need a remedial
teacher, not a teacher that teaches full time and then
fills in in remedial english. Please quote them the East
York and Toronto experience the next time you talk to them.
Thank you very much. Your brief will be marked as Exhibit
No. 156.

40 ---EXHIBIT NO. 156:

Submission of the Connell
and Ponsford District School
Board.

DON KOVAL

MR. CRANE: Mr. Koval, I don't know if there

10 is anyone in the room who does not know you, perhaps media
people/^{from}outside, Mr. Koval is an associate with Koval Bros.
and has been a lifelong resident of Pickle Lake and I
believe his father came here back in 1928 and we met him
with Commissioner Hartt back in September when he was
kind enough to drive us around Pickle Lake. Mr. Koval told
me, Mr. Commissioner, that he was a little nervous and I had
to encourage him gently to come forward so I may ask him a
few questions. He does not have a prepared brief. Mr.
Koval, in my discussions with you there were two or three
points you wanted to mention and I would just now like you
to mention those to the Commission in any order you like
or in any way you like.

20

30 MR. KOVAL: Well, you mentioned that my
father came here in 1928 and he was driving horses over the
lakes and portages and we went to tractor-train business
after that and first I should have said that Dad took the
first shaft timber for Pickle Crow Mines and then we did
tractor-train work and onto trucking as we are now. We are
now in the transportation business out of Thunder Bay and/^{Winnipeg}
into Pickle Lake. The road conditions have changed quite
a bit and last year was quite an improvement when they
paved the road right through from Savant Lake to Pickle
Lake. We still have a short section around Dog Hole Bay that
causes a problem, that for some reason or another it was
not allowed to be straightened and the drivers talk about
that often.

40

Q. Where is that road exactly, the Dog Hole
Bay Road?

A. It is a section from Dog Hole Bay about six miles north.

Q. Is that the portion of the road that goes through the Indian reserve?

10

A. Yes, it is through the Indian reserve.

Q. You also wanted to talk a bit about commercial fishing.

20

A. Well, that has changed quite a bit from years back. We used to haul a lot of fish out of Lake St. Joseph and now I would say it is about one tenth of what we used to move fifteen or twenty years ago.

Q. Do you know why that is, Mr. Koval?

30

A. It seems like it is just not organized to me. At that time there was a person by the name of Roy Roselle, who looked after picking the fish up and organizing fishermen and bringing these fish in and it appears to me as if it is not organized.

40

Q. Were the fishermen native people and white people?

A. Yes, but mostly native people, but Roselle wasn't a native, but most of his fishermen were native people.

Q. You were also talking to me that you

were in the road construction business and you went out of that for various reasons. Did you want to cover that?

10 A. Yes, we built the road north of here from Mile 37 we built over 70 miles north and it went quite good for a while until we sort of run out of people, and at that time it was native people that we had and they were good people, good working people, but finally we did not have any more and we just went out of the road building business.

20 Q. Then you were wanting to talk about the need for hospital facilities?

30 A. I have always felt that Pickle Lake is a central spot for all of the north to bring people in. At the time we had the hotel, mother ran the hotel and it seemed like we were looking after more patients than the hospital, of course there was no hospital at that time. I don't know if it has changed very much now, but it seemed to me, that I think Pickle Lake should have facilities to look after the local people and the native people coming in from the north. There are times when the weather is out and they cannot go on further and there is no place for them to stay.

40 Q. All right, thank you Mr. Koval. Those are the matters that you and I covered and if there is anything else you would like to tell the Commissioner or answer any questions he may have.

A. One thing that I hear every day in the

news is about air safety in the north. I can't add very much, having flown myself, I learned to fly when I was seventeen. I don't feel we should give up safety, but it seems that they're at us here in the north a little bit too much.

10 Q. I would take it you would echo the gentleman's sentiments from the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, Mr. Don Wallace, who wants better navigational aids such as OMNI and better facilities on the ground for all weather flights?

20 A. Oh, yes.

Q. Then thank you, Mr. Koval, very much.

SAM WERBISKI

30 MR. CRANE: Mr. Werbiski, Mr. Commissioner, is a friend of Mr. Koval's and he too, is a little bit nervous and had to have a little gentle persuasion from me to come forward. Mr. Werbiski, you were born and raised in Sioux Lookout and I guess you would permit me a little bit of leading. You moved to Pickle Lake when?

40 A. I came to Pickle Lake with my wife and children in 1961.

Q. What have you done in Pickle Lake since then?

A. I moved up there for an oil company and

I had the Pickle Lake agency and Savant Lake and being a hundred miles apart and Savant Lake being the rail head, this was over a period up until today, I had to haul petroleum products from Savant to Pickle which I still do.

10 Q. Can you tell the Commissioner what the road was like in 1961 and what it is like now?

20 A. The road in 1961, I don't think any person in this crowd here would want to go over it. I would say it took up to seven hours to go one way, that's in the spring and fall, other than that four hours maybe for one hundred miles.

Q. What is it like now as far as you are concerned?

30 A. Over the years it has improved. Year by year they have repaired it and like I was telling my wife this year when I saw the pavement go by, I thought I'd never see the day when I'd see pavement going by my house.

Q. In addition to paving it what did they do?

40 A. They did a beautiful job on the road except for one stretch and I don't want to seem like a parrot, but there is one section around Dog Hole Bay and through the Osnaburgh Reserve for I think about five miles and maybe six, and I think to appreciate that part of the road you have to drive on it yourself. I don't have anything

against the native people because I have many friends, one of them is Johnny Yesno, he was on the movies last, on Walt Disney. I have nothing against him, but it seems that every time that we want to do something it would just be stopped and its hard for me to understand, but the rest of the road is good.

Q. Now, in addition to the road problems you wanted to discuss recreation or the lack of recreation facilities at Pickle Lake.

A. Well, you know Mr. Crane, you know yourself, you were born and educated at Sioux Lookout the same as myself and, as a matter of fact you and I played hockey together.

THE COMMISSIONER: That must have been a good hockey team.

MR. WERBISKI: Well, he was a professional prospect, but he took law instead. Also along with Mr. Crane, we have Dave Wesley from the indian school who did pursue hockey and he went to Thunder Bay, and he went south and Mr. Crane went east and I went north, so I ended up at Pickle Lake and I looked around and I thought to myself, well I've heard people say you've got to be crazy to live up there, and you know I believed it when I first walked in, but you have to make a living so I thought I would stick it out and we're still here. You know at that time and still today there are no facilities whatever and it is not so much, well I'd like to see some myself, but it's for the children, where do they find their Bobby Orr or Vachon

10 or Mahhamad Ali. These are facilities we just don't have and damn it, we need them here. And today they go out on the open river like we call it up here, and they don't know what the hell they're doing and they are just so far behind. I definitely do think we need something up here for children that has been missing, and the parents too, because we are raising the children and we have to have something too.

20 Q. I take it you would be a strong advocate for some form of recreational centre, at least a skating rink so that a minor hockey program could be developed and maybe a curling rink or some similar facility along those lines, is that generally what you are advocating?

A. That is true, yes.

30 Q. There was one other topic that we discussed and that was the cost of living in Pickle Lake and you were going to give some examples and some suggestions that you thought might be brought about to make things a little more bearable up here.

40 A. Well, you know the cost of living up here is expensive, and we have different conditions up here and it's a hell of a lot colder, conditions are grimmer than down south and as a small businessman, I would think that it costs perhaps ^{a third to} half more to operate a small business. You take for instance, we have no facilities for parts, if you have even a minor breakdown, so you need a \$5.00 part and our best place is either Winnipeg or Thunder Bay and we have to get that in by airplane so that \$5.00 part right

10 off the bat, costs us \$8.00 for freight. On top of that we have to phone somebody who knows somebody in these centres, if they can go out and run down and pick it up and bring it to the airplane and make sure it is on the airplane and then we get it, and I think there should be some tax concessions, you know, to help us out a little bit.

Q. One of your examples was gasoline and I think you told me in Thunder Bay it is \$.93 and it is \$1.08 up here, that \$.15 a gallon difference.

20 A. Yes, I gassed up in Thunder Bay yesterday and it was \$.93 and I shouldn't knock the oil companies because I work for them, but it's \$1.08 here and it's \$.15 difference and that's from Thunder Bay to here and that's quite a bit. And we all have to put up with that here.

30 Q. I take it you not only pay the same taxes, but you pay more taxes because the goods cost more and you pay sales tax multiplied on the cost, so you pay more taxes and are getting less service?

40 A. Yes, indirectly we are paying more sales tax because of the price of the freight and the price of the article we are buying, you pay the sales tax on that, so we are really getting ripped off.

Q. Do you think it would be helpful if there were some concessions in the municipal tax field or the income tax field, such as the federal government as

they gave Cornwall and Collingwood where they allow businessmen to write off triple or double depreciation for a few years to allow the people to get going, do you think that would be helpful in Pickle Lake?

10 A. Definitely, that is true. Down south they sometimes call places a disaster area, but you should see this place.

Q. Thank you very much Sam, you did a tremendous job even though you were a little reluctant to come up.

20 A. There's one more point I would like to bring up. Like I stated before I operate an agency at Savant Lake and I have a man down there who works for me and he has a wife and child and I have a house trailer for him and do you think I can get any place to set it up, and there is more red tape and bullshit that goes through the government. Now, why do we have to go through these
30 things, I just cannot understand it. That is all sir.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much Sam.
Mr. Commissioner, we have a brief in our next presentation from the Ontario Public Interest Research Group's and the brief will be given by Ted Cheskey and Phil Weller, both
40 from Waterloo University.

MR. PHIL WELLER

We had a prepared brief to present here today, but I think it is in the interest of this hearing

that we not read that brief and if anybody is interested in reading our brief we will make it available to them. I think as far as the interests of the northerners are concerned, we are from the south, but we would like to read the last page of our brief and the stated concerns we have about northern development.

We are from the Ontario Public Interest Research Group which is based at six universities in Ontario. We are in particular from the University of Waterloo, where Opirg has one local. Opirg has produced two publications which are relative to the concerns of northerners and which we will also be glad to make available to anyone who is interested. I think the Commission has both of those. They are the Reed Corporation, Profile of a Transnational Corporation, and Quicksilver and Slow Death, another one of the publications relevant to the north that the Ontario Public Interest Research Group has compiled. I would like to read the last page of our brief and then let northerners have their say.

"We would like to take this opportunity to present to the Commission our reservations about the ability of the Transnational Corporations operating extractive industries in the north to satisfy the long range needs of northerners and the province as a whole. Serious research must be undertaken to disclose fully the long term social, economic and political consequences of the traditional boom and bust extractive economy. The recent case of Inco (Sudbury) and the former gold mines in this area are prime

"examples of the pattern of development we mean.

10 We would like to support the position
that the north can be developed for and by the
people of the north. We would, however, like to
define the term development by using a recent
Science Council of Canada report on The Political
Economy of Northern Development. The report states
that: 'By economic development we mean a change
in structure of an economy; particularly a change
in the direction of less reliance on primary
20 extractive activities such as farming, logging,
and mining and more on secondary manufacturing
and processing for employment and income in the
area.'

30 The type of strategies for developing
these goals is outlined in a previous report by
the Science Council titled 'Northward Looking'.
The report suggests; 'That more activities should
be locally defined and controlled in order to
counteract those that tend to increase political
and economic dependence, welfare and other
undesirable social conditions'.

40 We strongly support those northern people
who have made strides in creating a more stable
economic and social environment in the north. In
particular we believe in the struggle for self
determination being undertaken by the Native
people of Treaty Nine.

10 "We would like to emphasize that we are
from the south. However, we do represent a
provincial organization that tries to do res-
earch for the good of all people in Ontario.
The real rulers of the corporations that we
have spoken of often live abroad. Their
Canadian decisions are made from offices in
Toronto or other southern Canadian power centres.
These southern decisions are then all too often
forced on the north without regard for the
interest and concerns of northerners or the
20 rest of the province. We question this relation-
ship and have come in good faith to voice our
concerns."

30 Most importantly we have come here for the
opportunity to learn first hand of the concerns of northern
people. We thank the Commission and the people of Pickle
Lake for allowing us to do so. Thank you.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much,
and your brief will be available and also I believe all
the other briefs and the other material that has been
made available to the Commission, we are making arrange-
ments to have those put into the school library.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much gentlemen.
This brief will be marked as Exhibit No. 157.

---EXHIBIT NO. 157:

Submission by the Ontario
Public Interest Research Groups
given by Ted Cheskey and Phil
Weller.

MR. CRANE: I would like now to call on Henry Munro as our next speaker.

HENRY MUNRO

10 MR. CRANE: Mr. Munro needs no introduction to the people of Pickle Lake, but for those people who are not familiar he was formerly the Indian Liaison Officer at Umex and he is on a one year leave of absence from the mine to act as a manager for construction of the Pickle Lake Native Resource Community Centre. Henry was born in Sachigo and educated in Thunder Bay High School and he
20 spent eleven years in what was then called the Department of Lands and Forests and he worked in Sioux Lookout I understand for five years and he worked with a mutual friend, Mr. Batterstock and Mr. Fenlon and you joined Umex in 1974 during the early stages of construction and prior to your present job where we saw some of your good work yesterday in peeling those logs, you were liaison
30 officer between the native group at Osnaburgh and the Umex Mine. I understand you have a presentation, sir, that you would like to make and I may have one or two questions I would like to ask you so would you tell the Commissioner what you would like to say.

40 MR. MUNRO: I am going to give you some information regarding my role as a liaison officer. Now, Mr. Commissioner, I have a cold. I would like to welcome you, Mr. Commissioner, and members of the Royal Commission.

"I was formerly employed by Umex and as Mr. Crane has mentioned as Liaison Officer and at the

10 "present I am on one year leave of absence to act
as Project Manager to establish and construct a
suitable log cabin 36' x 54' with a full basement
for the Pickle Lake Native Resource Community
Centre. The reason Mr. McKelvie is sitting here,
he is our Chairman and he has been very instrument-
al in establishing the liaison. Our funding of
\$77,000.00 was approved by the Canada Works Program.
This project will provide employment for 8 Native
people with skills in logging and working with
timber as well as labour-type work. Unemployed
natives are capable of doing this type of work and
20 I would like to get back to my previous employment
as a Native Liaison Officer with Umex.

30 I was hired by Umex to act as liaison
between Natives of this area at Pickle Lake and
Osnaburgh or any native that comes to the mine
seeking employment. I was involved in the very
early stages until the present.

40 The natives were employed in various depart-
ments in that mine, concentrators, mine or under-
ground and almost every different service they were
employed. The jobs they held were labourers and
heavy equipment operators, drillers, underground
crusher operators, etc.

The problems we encountered, the Indians
don't like working night shifts. Night shifts for
an Indian is sleeping, among other things. We
lost more Indians by putting them on shift work.
Another thing, I could not get any Indians to
work underground, they are superstitious and they
say the underground is for dead people.

10 "The union, at the early stages of development at that mine I had a lot of Indians coming up to the mines who worked for contractors and were paid up to \$6.45 an hour for labour, just pick and shovel and that was good money. They could be hired by the union office. Why should I go to Thunder Bay when I can work in the mines here.

20 Another thing, they did not like living in bunkhouses with the other guys, they could not adapt to living in bunkhouses. We tried alternate arrangements, but it did not work.

30 Now, they could not cope with the sudden prosperity of making good wages. Like one good breadwinner, there could be seven or eight relatives trying to sponge off them and a lot of problems with alcohol.

40 Another thing, there were many things that we had problems with our natives, like taxes. I had one Indian the first time in forty-eight years he had been living in Canada for all these years and it was the first time he ever paid taxes. He had been bugging me for a job for about a month so I said o.k. I'll give you a chance, so he came over and we put a job requisition through and they required two labourers at the mill. The first pay day he came up to me and said, Henry how come I'm paying taxes, he said, Indians don't pay taxes, why should I give money to the government. I had a hard time convincing them that once they are

"off the reserve they have to pay taxes like anyone else, but he could not understand that. So two or three or four more paydays I've got a phone call through the mill foreman and he said, Sammy's a good worker and he's not here for four days now, could you check and see what happened, so I checked around downtown and I ran into him here in downtown Pickle Lake half cut. I said, what's the matter Sammy, you're not working. He says, I quit. Umex take my money and give it to the government. He said I'm going back to the Osnaburgh Reserve and I'll work for Treaty Number Nine, and I'll get my money back there.

This is to show what problems we had trying to establish this Indian labour force that we have in this area, we have a lot of problems. We had three Indian girls soliciting right outside our gate. We have a lot of problems, but do we have the answers to these problems? It is pretty hard. It is pretty hard to find a conclusion to what we need. What we need, they should have orientation and they should be given first-hand information as to what is going to happen to this development. There should be courses related to their employment, job orientation and training. I think it was the suddenness of it all that hurt the Indians that much. They weren't able to take the sudden development when they should have had it little by little. It is very hard for the Indian people

"to take this sudden development.

10 I would like to get back to the fact that
Umex was a member of the Public Advisory Committee
trying to give the Indians more information about
the development. Pickle Lake needed a resource
community centre, three of us have really establish-
ed it and there was Don McKelvie from Umex and
20 Sam Smith from Treaty Nine. This proposed Native
community centre was prepared to reflect the
wishes and aspirations of the native people and
non-status natives in the Pickle Lake area. We
are making every effort to make sure that our
native people are properly represented and as an
organization we aspire to be the mirror of our
Indian people as to their social and economic
aspirations. We definitely recognize the object-
30 ives we have set for ourselves and that it will
involve a great deal of work.

40 Last, but not least the fullest cooperation
from the residents of Pickle Lake and the Central
Patricia area and the Improvement District of
Pickle Lake. The population of the town has
risen to 1,500. One hundred million dollars of
construction by Umex in construction involved
the Native people and we tried to draw them to
the area of Pickle Lake. When the mine was going
at the top speed there were approximately 180
treaty and non-treaty indians presently living
in the Pickle Lake area. Thirty-six native
children attend the elementary school at Central

"Patricia. Although the figures fluctuate the number of natives employed at Umex presently totals thirty-two. At present there are four natives at Umex Thierry mine. This figure includes those hired by the contractor working on the mine site. The handful of natives who are employed at the present are unskilled part time labour in largely low paying jobs. Native housing in Pickle Lake is in a class of sub-standard. The majority of native families are living in houses built in the year of 1930 when the Central Patricia gold mine was at its peak. These homes were abandoned by the employees when the mine closed in 1953. At that time at Umex two natives employees and their families were living in Umex housing. Others lived in make-shift cabins on the perimeter of the community. Three native families spent their winter in camp at the outskirts of Pickle Lake last winter. As a result one person died from pneumonia. In most populated native communities at Central Patricia approximately 90% of the native people still haul their drinking water from the Kawanigan river, the same river into which the town sewage treatment plant is dumping its waste.

At the present salary scale a native with unskilled occupation earns an average of \$800.00 to \$900.00 a month. If he is to rent under the Umex housing plan he would be paying the following rates: mobile home, \$205.00 a month, apartment, one-bedroom, two-bedroom, \$200.00 to

"\$255.00 a month; houses, \$230.00 to \$295.00 a month. With the present price of food and clothing and fuel, Hydro, taken into consideration, there is absolutely no way that the average native can maintain a Umex home without upgrading his skill in employment. The proposed subdivision for house lots at Pickle Lake are at a premium here. All the surrounding land is tied up by private land owners. Most of the native people are squatting on private and crown land. Regardless of the cost of these new homes in new subdivisions these homes will be kept out of their reach. Since the inception of the northernmost improvement district accessible by all-weather road in Pickle Lake in Ontario, Pickle Lake and Central Patricia acts and serves as a main transportation link to the isolated Indian communities in the central and western region of Treaty No. 9. With the overall new vision in the air transportation, Pickle Lake acts as a focal point for these surrounding isolated communities. In time of extreme fire hazard the Ministry of Natural Resources, Pickle Lake Fire Control Centre, brings an influx of native fire fighters from the surrounding communities to Pickle Lake. The surrounding Indian Reserve with its present population of 300 frequently go to Pickle Lake to utilize the services not available on the reserve, such as gas stations, stores, liquor stores, beer parlours, restaurants, etc.

In terms of social recreational facilities

"they are practically non-existent in the Pickle Lake area. When any recreation activities come in non-natives seem to dominate the activities and many natives seem reluctant to even participate. Last year marked the first time that the Osnaburgh and Pickle Lake natives participated in the Pickle Lake and Savant Lake broomball tournaments. The main and the only source of recreation for the residents has narrowed down to local beer parlours, liquor outlets, although excessive consumption of alcohol is common through a cross-section of all residents. But alcohol abuse is more distinguishable among the natives. Osnaburgh year after year has been forcibly placed on the interdicted list by their chief, who is anxious to protect them from the abuses which have resulted from excessive drinking. In the last six years there have been twenty-seven alcoholic deaths in Pickle Lake, Central Patricia and Osnaburgh area. These findings are startling to say the least, averaging about five deaths a year. Among natives most alcoholic-related deaths occur between the ages of ten and forty. This fact is a shock when one realizes that the natural life expectancy of the average Canadian is about sixty. Still native people gravitate to this urban centre, but they turn to alcohol as their only source of recreation, and little else is available.

Until now few efforts have been initiated by the government agency or the local

"leaders to tackle any problems facing the sector of this community.

On January 4th, 1977, a meeting of the concerned people was held in Central Patricia School and fourteen people, including Mary Alice Smith of Treaty Nine community economic development, as advisor, Don McKelvie and myself. The idea was to establish Indian friendships, to establish a native community centre. The feedback indicated strong support for this proposal. As a recognizing need to involve the community as a whole some long standing and non-native citizens, businessmen, clergy, Osnaburgh Band Council representatives were invited to attend the following meeting.

I'm just going to do the object of this centre.

1. Its going to provide a gathering place for everybody, not just the Indian people, its going to be for everybody, newcomers and visitors to this area.
2. Its going to organize recreational and social programs for Native residents, for everybody, visitors of all ages.
3. To assist Native people in finding suitable employment and housing.

- 10
- 20
- 30
- 40
- "4. To provide leadership and direction for young Native people.
 5. To provide programs which will offer concrete alternatives to alcohol and drug abuse in this native community.
 6. To act as a liaison between the Native community and various levels of government, social agencies, institutions and businesses.
 7. To provide an outlet for Indian handicrafts.
 8. To accommodate and co-operate with any resource people who are providing services to the Native people in the area.

ADMINISTRATION

Guidelines and policy for the administration of the Centre will be established by the founding Board of Directors.

Specifically the Board will:

- hold monthly meetings
- formulate job qualifications and establish policy for the Staff of the Centre
- consult with, advise and support the staff of the Centre
- identify short-term and long-term goals and policies of the Centre, which will meet the

" needs of the Native community

- authorize the spending and raising of funds for the Centre
- co-operate with other groups whose objectives are to serve the Native Community
- promote an atmosphere of goodwill between natives and non-natives in this community
- set down guidelines for the use of this Centre
- establish procedures for the selection and orientation of new board members

PROJECT DESCRIPTION

This Centre will serve everybody, treaty and non-treaty and white people in this area.

It is hoped that this Centre will become a permanent agent in this community.

It is proposed too that a Native Community Development worker will be hired immediately to carry out the goals as set down by the Board of Directors. Some of the responsibilities of the Native Community Development worker will be:

1. To assist the Centre to make effective use of available Federal and Provincial and non-Government programs, especially in areas of grants and loans.
2. To assist in the development of programs for the Centre which will effectively meet all

"the needs of this community.

3. To work in co-operation with both government officials and any resource people who periodically visit our community.
4. To assist in the establishment of a comprehensive Native housing program in Pickle Lake - Central Patricia area.
5. To help the native newcomers in seeking employment and to act as contact points with the local employers.
6. To study what training is needed for native people to obtain more skilful positions of employment in this community.

The actions proposed in this brief are seen as a means with which to initiate changes which can only benefit all residents of Pickle Lake and Central Patricia area.

Mr. Hartt, thank you very much for listening to me."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Munro.

MR. CRANE: Mr. Munro, do you think that in your capacity and the knowledge you have gained as a liaison officer between Osnaburgh and the mine that it

would be helpful if there was some followup adjustment or some type of service that assisted the wife and children of the indian workers while they were away at the mines, some support service or backup service to help them adjust to the wage economy, do you think that would be helpful?

10

A. Yes, I would like to see Confederation College set up a program like life scale programs in that reserve, so it will give them a better idea as to whether they want to come out of the reserve. They are not going to stay in the reserves for the rest of their lives.

20

Q. What about this question of this road, the Dog Hole Bay Road?

A. I forgot to mention, the first time when I was working for the Ministry of Natural Resources they sent me down about six or seven miles down the road here in the winter time to construct and establish a Hamilton Lake access point for tourism and for the American tourist coming to fish so after I did that project I was coming back, I was just coming around that corner and that was the first time I ever hit that corner, I went off the road and the whole truck was almost off the road. I do hate that road.

30

40

Q. So I take it you agree with Mr. Werbiski and Mr. Koval that it ought to have been straightened out or should be straightened out?

A. I fully agree. If you're driving it's

pretty hard to drive on that road. You should go down and try that road.

MR. CRANE: Do you know why it wasn't straightened out?

10 A. Yes. The Osnaburgh Band Council wants to get the money for straightening out that road.

Q. Until that's done they won't allow it to be straightened?

20 A. No.

Q. One other question I had, I believe you said in addition to obtaining a grant you got some assistance from the local residents and I believe you told us that Mr. Koval deeded the land or five acres to you, is that correct?

30 A. I forgot to mention it because I've got a bad cold. I didn't mention that tonight, but I was speaking to you about it yesterday. I got a lot of support from the local people in this area. Mr. Don Koval donated an old building that was needing renovation and he donated five acres of it for this centre, and Umex donated a
40 \$15,000.00 trailer for the Pickle Lake Resource Community Centre. So I'm getting a lot of support. Another thing, this is one project that/^{not}is going to be screwed up again, I'm going to make sure that project is going to go all the way through. I've got up a lot of backlashing from my native people. They say, is Henry Munro for real? I am

real and I'm going to build that friendship centre regardless of what it takes us.

Q. Another question, you mentioned the health care and the fatalities that have occurred; do you think there could be improved health facilities in the community for the white and native people in light of what you have just discussed?

(cont'd. on page 1764)

A. Oh yes, definitely.

Q. I take it if someone gets sick in your community, they are flown to Sioux Lookout, the zone hospital there?

A. Yes

Q. And I know / ^{that from the} _{weather} you cannot do that on a daily basis, you just have to postpone your sickness until you can fly?

A. That is right.

Q. All right, thank you Mr. Munro for speaking.

---EXHIBIT NO. 158:

Submission of Henry Munro.

RON SLEMKO

MR. CRANE: You are a resident of Pickle Lake and I believe you operate the Pickle Lake Hotel?

A. That is right.

Q. There are some matters we discussed and you wanted to bring to Commissioner Hartt's attention, would you do that now please.

A. Thank you.

"Mr. Commissioner:

I have several points I would like to present at this hearing which are very broad and I will be brief.

10 I am in favour of developing this area and any other area in Canada that has the resources that we require.

20 Our economy is in a very sad state and will worsen if we hold back on development. The population is increasing daily in Canada. Where are we going to obtain the money, materials, employment etc. to maintain our increase in population. Just look at the unemployment rate today.

30 'Hold back on development..attempt to decrease the birthrate...increase the welfare cheques...increase the unemployment payments... and borrow money from other countries.

Is this what our country is all about?'

40 The phrase 'attempt to decrease the birth-rate', I would like to point out Mr. Justice Hartt that north of the 50th the winters are damn cold and heating oils are very expensive.

The second point is lack of communications between our Ontario Government and their agencies

"and the people, basically the northern people of Ontario.

Changes are being made by the government, whether it's improvements to highways, communications, local community developments etc. and on many occasions the local people who are affected by the changes are not made aware of the reasons for the changes. For example I believe over \$4,000,000.00 will be spent over a two year period to improve Highway 599, that is the section between Pickle Lake and Ignace. Is this just for the convenience of the residents of Pickle Lake, the trucking firms and a few other people who use our highway. I am not asking the Government to cease with the improvements to 599, but there has to be other reasons for such a large expenditure over a short period. What are these reasons?

Another example of lack of communications is the fact that we the general public of Pickle Lane and area were not made aware of this Commission until a few weeks ago. I believe that pertains to just a few of the people. Our native people have been receiving information on the Commission from day one, through newspapers and possibly other means of communications funded by Government monies. I am not going against our native people for being informed, all the more power to them. Aren't the local residents of Pickle Lake going to be affected by the outcome of this Commission?

"The lack of participation of local residents during hearings, commissions and planning which affect us directly is almost non-existent. This I feel should be changed immediately.

As a concerned resident and businessman north of the 50th let's try to catch up to progress and keep pace with the rest of our fellow Canadians. Thank you."

MR. CRANE: Thank you Mr. Slemko, if I could have your paper, your printed paper as an exhibit please.

---EXHIBIT NO. 159:

Submission by Mr. Ron Slemko.

RHYS RISSMAN

MR. CRANE: You are a resident of Pickle Lake and married with three children and you have a new son two weeks old and you said you were going to give me a cigar. You are employed here I understand with Bell Canada. Prior to that you were at Ear Falls and prior to that you were in Dryden and you were born and raised in Fort Frances and you spent most of your life in north-western Ontario?

A. Yes.

Q. You have written out a hand written statement which you were kind enough to give me and I am going to follow this with you.

MR. RISSMAN: I will read it as fast as possible due to the lateness. A lot of it is repeating what has been said before, but in this country we learn that the only way to get anything done is to repeat and keep repeating.

10 "Mr. Justice Hartt, members of the Commission, ladies and gentlemen, good evening. In this community I hold two positions, firstly as a technician with Bell Canada and the second being Fire Chief of the Pickle Lake Volunteer Fire Department.

20 I wish to stress the fact that the views and opinions that I am about to submit are my own and are not in any way influenced by these two positions.

30 I am pleased to see that Northwestern Ontario has gained some interest from the rest of Ontario. I would like to briefly cover some of the areas in which I believe there are problems. Some of these points affect Pickle Lake and others affect Northwestern Ontario generally.

40 For years Northwestern Ontario has been drained of its tax dollars and natural resources with a very small portion of this being returned in benefits.

In my travels north of this community, I am left with the impression that money spent on

10 "water, sewer, communications, etc., for our natives is not wanted by these people. We, and I say we, meaning taxpayers living outside of these villages, are forcing our way of life upon these people. Natives of the north are basically transient. A good example of this is Lansdowne House. The government built several houses in this community for its residents. What did the natives do? They moved to Summer Beaver away from our way of life and now these houses stand empty.

20 This money could be spent in places like Pickle Lake where it would be more appreciated. This community being the heart of this northern area should have a fully equipped hospital, not just a medical centre. We now rely on air evacuation. The airport radio beacon here is so weak that aircraft have trouble picking up the signal as close as 20 miles. In the case of bad weather we must rely upon a private ambulance from Umex mines to drive a patient some 180 miles, or 290 kilometers as you may prefer, to Sioux Lookout.

40 This brings me to my next topic - roads. The only road we have out of this community should have 24 hour coverage for snow removal. These roads should be completely sanded, not just corners. I understand that salt requires a temperature that we don't often attain in these harsh winters, but salt could be used in the spring and the fall to give us better roads for a longer

"period of time. This year I have not seen any salt on the roads. Could this be due to a salt cutback in southern Ontario. Why is the salt cut back, because it affects the lawns and orchards in southern Ontario. Believe me, you won't see any orchards or lawns along Highway 599. There are salt cutbacks for all of Ontario. Standards which class our only road of escape as a snow packed maintenance and tell us we can't use studded tires because they tear up the pavement. What pavement? These are prime examples of the fact that people sitting behind a desk in Toronto who cannot visualize what Northwestern Ontario looks like to say anything of Pickle Lake, should not be making the rules and regulations for this area.

The reduction in vehicle registration fees for Northwestern Ontario is a step in the proper direction. There could be several other reductions benefitting this area. An example would be lower income tax or a larger rent rebate in the tax structure. With millions of acres of land, it is insanity to be required to pay an average of \$12,000.00 for a small piece of land. The government could bring into effect a legislation such as the homesteading of years gone by. A hypothetical example would be if a person was willing to build a home and live 5 years on this land, he should be entitled to a 5 acre block of land for a nominal fee to cover part of the paper work involved.

10 "As most people who live here are aware, alcoholism is a growing problem. I believe this could be curtailed with better recreation facilities. Larger grants should be available for recreation centres. These centres should have a minimum of a hockey rink, curling rink, and gymnasium.

20 Northwestern Ontario should have a second television channel such as CTV. If the cost of a network such as this is too high, then a government funded locally operated station could be the answer.

30 A second industry could be instituted here in Pickle Lake such as a paper mill. This would supply some of the much needed jobs for the country and aid in the growth of the community, bringing along the much needed retail outlets. After all, forest products are a renewable resource.

40 Welfare should be completely abolished. There should be a disability pension only for those who require it. This brings to mind a case where a health looking native speaking English was in the welfare office asking for some money. This person was told they had received their money for this month and /^{were} required to wait until next month. At this the person asked for an advance. She was told this was not possible, but there was about two hours of cleaning work at

"the community hall for which she would be promptly paid. This person then pretended not to understand English and left."

Now on this next section I will be referring to not all natives, I am talking about a few, but the few that we see here in Pickle Lake where we have a problem.

"Here in Pickle Lake we have a problem of native people and alcohol. This problem is the greatest when the Family Allowance cheques arrive. There are times when you must push your way through slobbering, intoxicated natives to get in and out of our local businesses. Several times while driving, I have been required to stop because an intoxicated native barely able to walk was staggering down the middle of the highway. I have been snowmobiling and found intoxicated natives freezing to death lying in the snow banks in sub-freezing winter temperatures. I have helplessly watched hungry, young native children stand outside the bar in freezing temperatures while the parents were inside drinking. Raising our children in this atmosphere causes them to think that all natives are useless drunks. I disagree, this is wrong, but try to tell a young child differently when this is commonly present. I must give credit to the Osnaburgh Band Council by declaring Osnaburgh a dry reserve, this problem has lessened, but has not been corrected. You may ask where are our police when this is happening. Well, I will quote you a section which covers

"this particular item. Section 46, Subsections 3 and 4 of the Liquor License Act states that, 'no person shall be in an intoxicated condition in a public place or in any part of a residence that is used in common by persons occupying more than one dwelling therein'. Section 4 then states, 'a police officer may arrest without warrant any person who he finds contravening subsection 3, where to do so is necessary to protect that person or another from injury'. All this legislation does is allow the police to lock this person up in jail during the winter for his own protection.

This does absolutely nothing for the problem in the summer. Summons are issued and these people are allowed to stagger about the area. The standard penalty is \$35.00 or 7 days with 2 weeks to pay the fine. This is such a reoccurring instance with somenative people that it is standard procedure to allow warrants to accumulate to approximately 30 days before the person is shipped to Kenora, which is the nearest de-toc centre. A standard 1/3 is then taken off the sentence on a drunk charge so the person spends 20 days in the centre and relased with a bus ticket and enough spending money to get back to Pickle Lake. All out of the tax payer's pocket. To me as a bystander, it seems that these people know what the procedure is so if they want a trip out, they just make a total nuisance of themselves when in an intoxicated condition until they get

10 "sent to Kenora. A few days in Kenora after
they have been released and on a bus back to
Pickle Lake to start all over again. Now this
could all change if we had a drunk persons act
like Manitoba, which allows an intoxicated person
to be locked up in jail until they are in a sober
condition which is usually by morning with no
charges being laid. The only cost involved
would be for a night guard which is normal for
winter anyway. Thus reducing the cost for a drunk
person from approximately \$200.00 to \$50.00. That's
20 a savings of approximately \$150.00 per drunk for the
taxpayer.

30 The last item I wish to cover is hunting.
Being born in Northwester Ontario I believe hunting
is my heritage and I have a right to protect it.
If non-resident hunting is to be allowed, then
residents should have at least 3 weeks preferential
hunting. This includes north of the 11th Base
line, where the season opens on the same day
for both resident and non-resident hunters.

40 Again I wish to say these are my own
views and opinions. Thank you."

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Mr. Rissman.
Your brief will be entered in the record as Exhibit No. 160.

---EXHIBIT NO. 160:

Submission by R. Rissman.

MR. CRANE: I gather there is no one else

10 to speak, Mr. Commissioner. I was asked before you closed sir, to remind the people that there were some questionnaires or forms that were handed out and you ladies and gentlemen were asked to leave them at the back of the hall. If I could be permitted one minute of a personal note, I want to thank you most sincerely for turning out in such large numbers and I do want to thank the people of Pickle Lake and people like Don Koval and Sam Werbiski and others who helped me round up some of the people and others who assisted me in contacting people.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: May I say that after we have completed this round of preliminary hearings a report will be forthcoming I hope some time in January that will set out many of the concerns that have been expressed to the Commission and the priorities that have been placed upon those concerns by the people of the north themselves. May I say that over and over again I am hearing that
30 there must be more input from northerners with regard to the decisions that are made that affect the lives of the people who live in the north. There is no doubt that that is the main theme that has come through in these initial hearings that are being conducted and there is no doubt also that that will be one of the major matters that is brought to the attention of the government in the interim
40 report. That report as I say will be forthcoming some time in January and following that the form the Commission will take will be suggested by the people of northern Ontario, and the Commission will continue it. Thank you very much.

---Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT:

Conlin
(Thomas F. Conlin),
Official Reporter.

BINDING SECT. AUG 18 1980

GOVT PUBNS

